



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

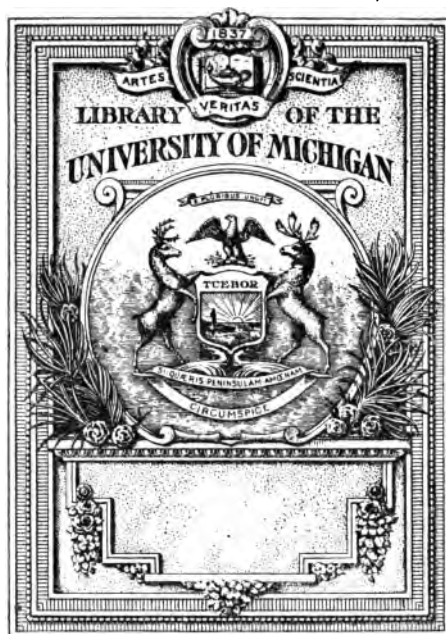
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

A 846,644

# OREGON



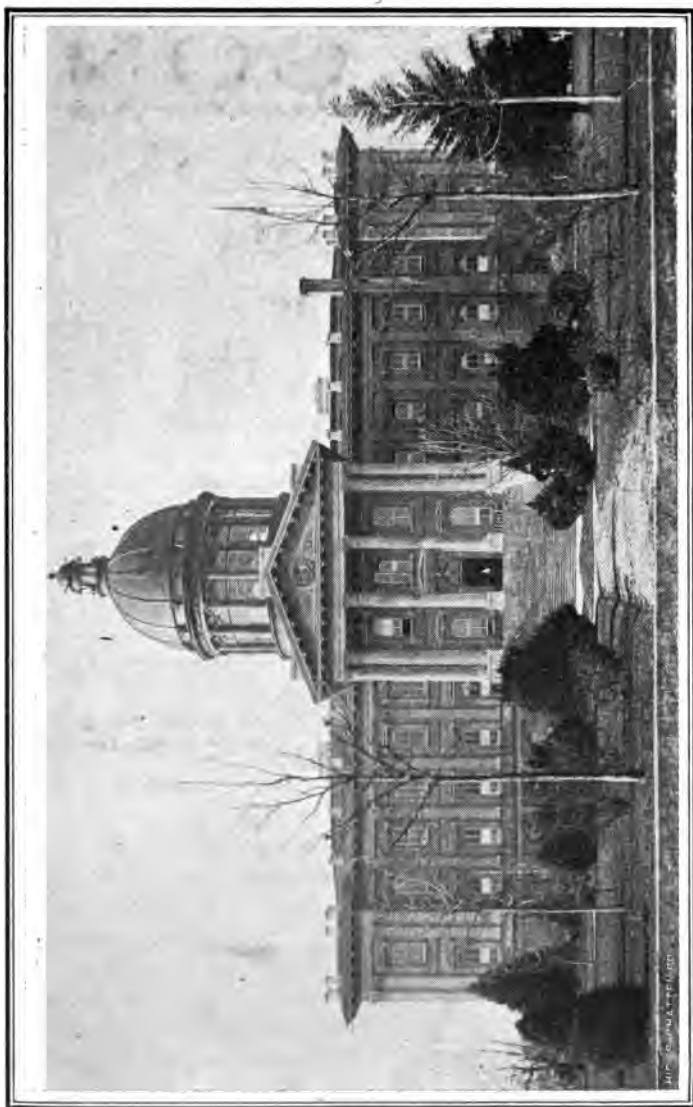
"THE UNION"



87  
H8



OREGON



CAPITOL OF OREGON

# OREGON

---

## Her History Her Great Men Her Literature

*Written and Published by*

JOHN B. HORNER, A.M., Litt.D.  
*Professor of History*

Head of the Department of Historical Research, Oregon Agricultural College;  
Author of "Oregon Literature"; "Vacation on the Mediterranean"

---

ILLUSTRATED

*Distributed by*

The O. A. C. Co-operative Association  
Corvallis, Oregon

The J. K. Gill Company  
Portland, Oregon

---

For sale at all bookstands;  
Price \$2.00; postage prepaid

---

1919

---

Press of the GAZETTE-TIMES  
CORVALLIS, OREGON



**Copyrighted in 1919**

**By J. B. HORNER**

**WAB EDITION.**

**Engravings made by Hicks-Chatten, Portland;**

**Cover designed by W. M. Ball, Corvallis;**

**Bound by The Enterprise, Oregon City.**

**TO**  
**THE HEROES AND HEROINES OF OREGON**



PATRIOTISM IS INCREASED  
BY  
KNOWLEDGE OF THE STATE



W. M. Hall

This volume was written largely from first sources, the author having been personally familiar with the Oregon Country for more than a half century. His gratitude is due, however, to the following members of the Oregon Historical Society: Curator George H. Himes, Hon. Binger Herman, Hon. John Gill, Mr. Leslie M. Scott, Mr. Frederick V. Holman, Mr. T. C. Elliott, and Capt. O. C. Applegate, for valuable suggestions, and to other authorities freely consulted in the preparation of this book. These are mentioned later with more data than can appear in the preface. All have wisely interpreted their observations and have commendably performed their part in preserving and exalting the history of Oregon and the Pacific Northwest. Hence with the encouragement and aid offered by these and others, the task of preparing this publication has been hopefully pursued with one advantage over its predecessors—the opportunity of gleaning the choicest from all of them.

The reader will observe that the volume is offered essentially as a history of Oregon with only such reference

to the story of the Pacific Northwest as may be indispensable in the introductory chapters.

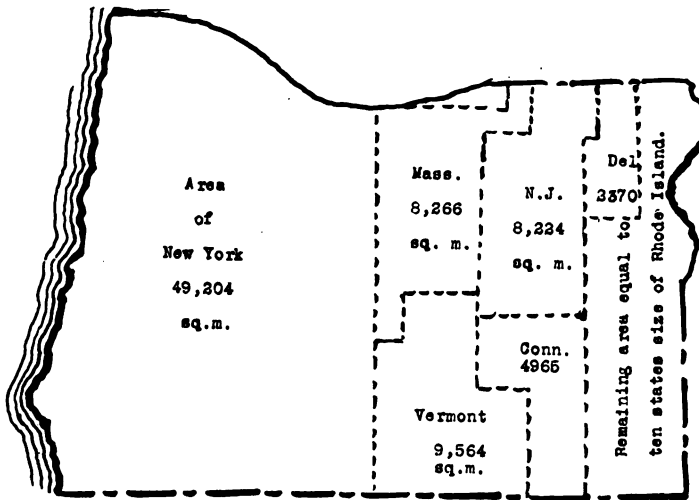
Approximately five hundred events relative to the historical importance of Oregon have occurred since she avowed her purpose to "fly with her own wings" in a glorious ascent to American statehood. This volume, therefore, is designed to give such a condensed, authentic account of these activities as will instruct the reader, create a love for Oregon, and arouse patriotic respect for her laws and institutions.

# OREGON

The Oregon Country was the first territory the United States acquired on the Pacific Coast of America. It comprised the region bordering the Pacific Ocean from California on the south to British America on the north, and extending as far east as the summit of the Rocky Mountains—an area equal to all the first thirteen states, Georgia excepted.

From this vast domain were carved the states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho with a part of Wyoming and Montana. There are 96,699 square miles in the State of Oregon, which is more territory than the combined area of

AREA OF OREGON—96,699 Square Miles

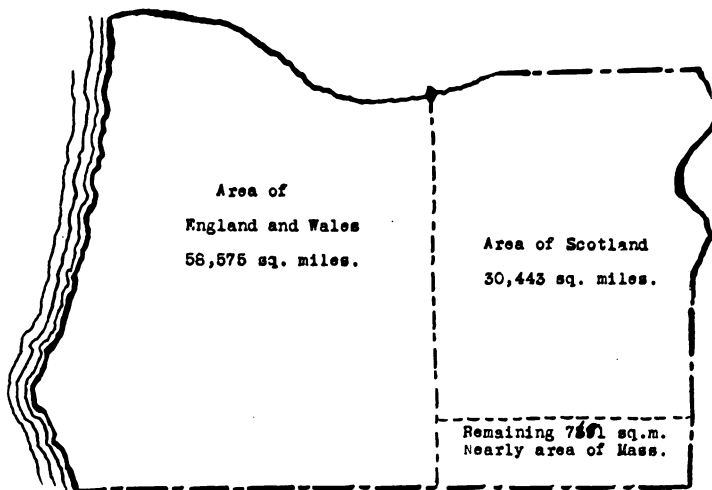


New York, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Jersey, Vermont, New Hampshire, Delaware, Maryland, with several other states each of which would be the size of Rhode Island.

So great are the distances and so wide the area of Oregon that Massachusetts could easily nestle in the Willamette Valley. Massachusetts and Rhode Island together have less area than either Harney County or Malheur County. Any one of sixteen Oregon counties is larger than the state of Delaware, and any one of twenty-four counties is larger than Rhode Island.

England, with about thirty-five million people, comprises only three-fifths as much area as Oregon. Were England as large as Oregon, she could support more than half

OREGON COMPARED IN AREA WITH GREAT BRITAIN



the present population of the United States. Yet the total population of the State of Oregon is less than one million.

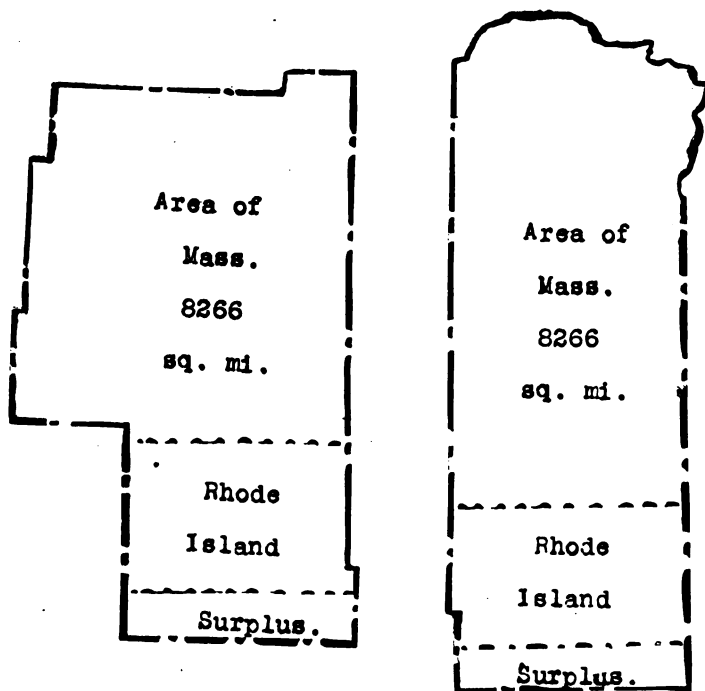
The white settlers who came, when Oregon statehood was a mere Utopian dream, were strong of intellect and heroic of heart. Many of them were the descendants of the Pilgrims and the Cavaliers; and the others were like them. True to their traditions, they took up the westward journey of their ancestors, and traveled 3,000 miles, which is

one of the longest pilgrimages mentioned in history. Their hardships were so severe that every mile of the long journey could have been marked with graves of those who fell along the way. Truly the Oregon emigrants<sup>1</sup> were no less Pilgrims

OREGON COUNTIES COMPARED IN AREA WITH  
MASSACHUSETTS AND RHODE ISLAND

Harney County, 9,933 sq. m.

Malheur County, 9,883 sq. m.



and Cavaliers than were the colonists of Plymouth and Jamestown.

<sup>1</sup>"In the history of the Northwest the terms 'emigrants' and 'emigration' have commonly been used instead of 'immigrants' and 'immigration'."—History of the Pacific Northwest.



Upon their arrival in Oregon, they found themselves among Indians whose language was strange and whose habits were devilish. But despite the atrocities committed by the natives, the forests were converted into homes, school houses, churches and cities; the prairies, unscathed by plow since creation's morn, were transformed into fields, gardens and orchards; and the treacherous Indian was taught to worship the God of our fathers. Under the white man's touch the hunting ground became the scene of a harvest home, the tepee a college, and the battlefield a sanctuary.

As the result of changes ordained by the sterling men and women who had come on the serious business of home making, Oregon produced more standard literature in fifty years than the original Thirteen Colonies produced in the same length of time; and according to area and population there can scarce be found in the Union, more universities, colleges, academies, high schools, churches and other refining forces than there are within the 130 miles lying between Eugene and Portland.

As Massachusetts is the mother of New England, so is Oregon the mother of the Pacific Northwest. But while Massachusetts requires her historic achievements thoroughly taught in schools, Oregon has not yet made a similar demand regarding her own. It has, therefore, become the patriotic duty of the schools, the press, the pulpit, and social and literary clubs insistently to encourage and actively to promote historical research concerning Oregon until the long neglected story of her development is taught with the same enthusiasm, skill and interest as is the history of Massachusetts or that of any other State in the Union.

## EPOCHS OF OREGON HISTORY

The History of Oregon is divided into five epochs:

**First Epoch.** *Early Explorations.* This epoch treats of the explorations that led to the discovery of Oregon, first from the sea, (1792), then by land, (1805). It begins in 1502, with the effort of Columbus to find a passage through Panama to India, and ends in 1805, when Lewis and Clark completed their overland expedition to Astoria. Also under Epoch I are selections from Indian folk-lore as told to the earliest white explorers and settlers.

**Second Epoch.** *The Settlement of Oregon.* This epoch extends from 1805 to 1843. It treats of the settlement of the Oregon Country by the British and Canadians, who came as trappers and traders; and by the American emigrants, who settled the country in true colonial fashion.

**Third Epoch.** *Oregon Under the Provisional Government.* This epoch begins in 1843, at which time the settlers provided for themselves a government independent of the Hudson's Bay Company; it ends March 3, 1849, when Governor Joseph Lane proclaimed the territorial government in Oregon. It is the story of Oregon under the Provisional Government.

**Fourth Epoch.** *Oregon Under the Territorial Government.* This epoch extends from 1849 to 1859. It is the history of Oregon from Governor Lane's proclamation of ~~April~~ <sup>March</sup> 3, 1849, to February 14, 1859, when Oregon was admitted to statehood.

**Fifth Epoch.** *The State of Oregon.* This epoch extending from 1859 to the present, is the history of Oregon as a state, in the union of states under the federal constitution. Also under this epoch appears Section XIV which treats of the Literature of Oregon, the most of which was written during her statehood.



THE CASCADE RANGE EMERGING FROM THE OCEAN

### THE EARLIEST ACCOUNT OF OREGON

The earliest account of Oregon was recorded in the great Book of Stone which lay buried under mountain and valley, prairie and seashore, to be opened and read, with the aid of pick-axe, microscope and retort. The stories in the book are full of meaning. They are illustrated with pictures printed, life size; and pressed between the flinty leaves are the perfectly-preserved evidences of life in earth and sea and air.

Among the first to open that part of the book which gives an account of Oregon, was the late Doctor Thomas Condon, professor of geology in three universities and at one time state geologist of Oregon. The stories he read from its pages were so interesting and instructive that he published them in a volume entitled "The Two Islands," later republished under the title of "Oregon Geology."

In one of the stories Doctor Condon describes the first appearance of our greatest mountains as they might have been viewed from some elevation — possibly that ancient sea-bank, which we now call the Oregon Coast Range. He says:



DR. THOMAS CONDON

"A colossal sea-dyke was slowly rising from the bed of the ocean, extending from what we call Lower California, through what is now Oregon and Washington, to the Aleutian Islands—a mere sea-dyke for a long time, only a barrier between continuous waters; then through other ages a ridge of elevated hills; then later one of the world's mountain wonders, the Cascade and Sierra Nevada Range."

### THE NAME "OREGON"

Jonathan Carver applied the name "Oregon" to the "River of the West" as early as 1778—two years after the Declaration of Independence. He said he had heard the river called that name in 1766, by Indians living near the east slope of the Rocky Mountains.



JONATHAN CARVER

At least six explanations have been offered regarding the meaning and derivation of the word, "Oregon":

1. Various authors ascribe the word Oregon to the "Origanum," a wild plant said to have been found growing in abundance along the Pacific Coast.

2. Hall J. Kelley, who wrote pamphlets concerning the Oregon country as early as 1829, claimed to have

traced "'Oregon,' the name of this river to a large river called 'Orjon,' in Chinese Tartary."

3. William G. Steel, who published a booklet on Oregon names, and who was the first president of the Oregon Geographic Board, says it is claimed that "Oregon" came from "Oyer-un-gon," a Shoshone word, meaning "a place of plenty."

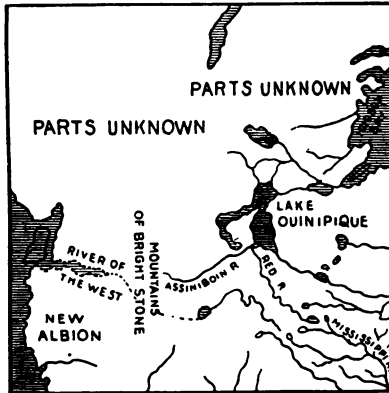
4. Bishop Blanchet, connected with the Catholic Missionary movement in Washington and Oregon, decided that "Oregon"



is a form of "Orejon," (plural Orejones) meaning "big ears" —a term applied by the Spaniards to Indian tribes whose ears were enlarged by loads of ornaments.

5. The poet, Joaquin Miller, who affectionately called Oregon the Emerald State, referred to the derivation of its name as "from the Spanish words, 'aura agua,' meaning gently falling waters, a poetic reference to the rains for which the sea coast of Oregon is famed."

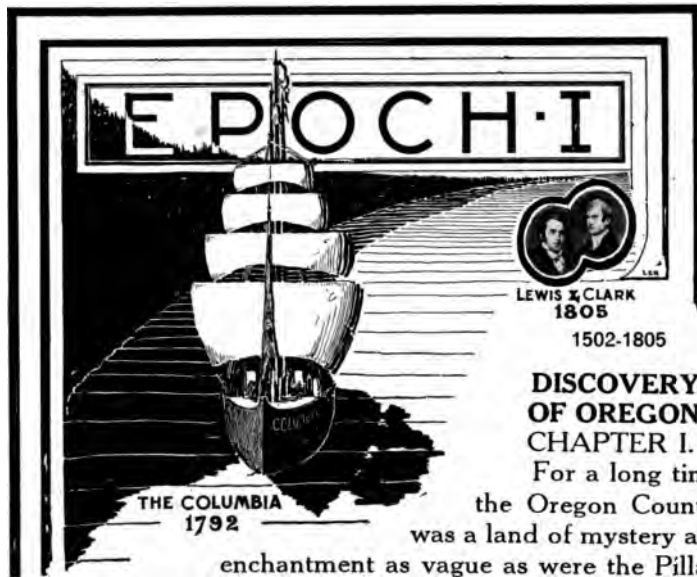
6. "The Popular History of Oregon" tells us that "Oregon" is a form of the name "Aragon," which in Spain is pronounced very much like "Oregon," with the accent strongly on the last syllable, as most Americans pronounced the word fifty years ago. In support of this theory it may be suggested that the name might have been given to the new country by Spanish missionaries as a mark of courtesy to Ferdinand, of Aragon, Prince Consort of Isabella, who offered to pledge her jewels to make possible the voyage which resulted in the discovery of America.



CARVER'S MAP OF THE RIVER  
OF THE WEST, 1778

Although "Oregon" probably came from one or more of these words, it could have other derivation. But while we are not certain as to its derivation we do know that it is a peculiar name introduced by Jonathan Carver and made famous in literature by the poet Bryant, in his poem, *Thanatopsis*; that it was applied to the river now called the Columbia, then to the entire region drained by that river, then restricted to the territory which later became the thirty-third state of the Union.





# DISCOVERY OF OREGON CHAPTER I.

For a long time the Oregon Country was a land of mystery and enchantment as vague as were the Pillars of Hercules to the ancients, and possessed of legends as entrancing as those of Greek mythology. When Bryant wrote *Thanatopsis*<sup>1</sup> in 1812, he thought of the Barcan desert as one end of the earth and of the Oregon Country as the other. So little was known of this far-west country that he referred to it as

"The continuous woods  
Where rolls the Oregon and hears no sound  
Save his own dashings,"

which was as indefinite as a reference to Fairy-land. But as the pillars of Hercules eventually proved to be the great twin rocks guarding the gateway of the Mediterranean, so the "continuous woods," mentioned by Bryant, proved to be a vast region now called the Oregon Country.

The Oregon Country, once described in legend as a land of mystic obscurity, later appeared in history as the

<sup>1</sup>First appeared in "North American Review," 1817.



first territory on the Pacific Coast to which the United States of America laid claim; it was the first to which she established a title. It is the only American territory which she acquired by priority of discovery, exploration and settlement; her only possession obtained on this continent without bloodshed or cash purchase. This remarkable country bordering the Pacific Ocean from California on the south to British America on the north extended as far east as the summit of the Rocky Mountains. It included the territory drained by the Columbia River and its tributaries, also the region extending south between the Pacific Ocean and the Rocky Mountains to the 42nd parallel—in all more than a quarter million square miles. Because of its vast size it was subsequently divided into what are now Washington, Idaho, Oregon, and a part of Wyoming and Montana. The story of the Oregon Country, therefore, covers the early history of a region that has developed into prosperous states with their busy population, rich mines, great fields, thriving commerce, growing manufactories, beautiful cities and law-making capitols.

### EXPLORATIONS THAT LED TO THE DISCOVERY OF OREGON FROM THE SEA

✓ The discovery of the Oregon Country, like the discovery of America, was accidental. When it came to be known that islands and other land barriers of various sizes and unknown shapes lay across the direct sea route to India, navigators made many voyages in search for an open passage or strait through which ships might sail from Europe to India. Knowledge of the new country was vague, hence every inlet along the western coast was explored in the hope of finding a passage-way through the continent. These explorations, together with the explorations of fur traders,

accidentally resulted in the discovery of the Columbia, which is the water highway of the Oregon Country, later known as Old Oregon. The explorations were numerous, covering almost three centuries. They were the thrilling adventures chiefly of Spaniards, Englishmen and Americans. Some of them will be recounted in this narrative.

**Explorations Stimulated by the Story of Anian Strait.** While historians tell us that these explorations were begun by Columbus and Balboa, it may assist the reader to know some interesting things concerning the Strait of Anian, through which Gaspard Cortereal, a Portuguese navigator, claimed to have sailed from the Atlantic to the western ocean, in the year 1500. This was at a time when Columbus was seek-



MALDONADO'S STRAIT OF ANIAN, 1609

ing just such a passage-way to the waters that led to India, and it may be that he received inspiration from the report that Cortereal gave. The seriousness with which the Strait of Anian<sup>1</sup> was considered may be inferred from the fact that the Hudson's Bay Company in their charter in 1670, an-

<sup>1</sup>In 1609, Maldonado, another Portuguese explorer made a map which marks the Bering Strait of Anian. While the explorations of Maldonado have been discredited by some writers, his map is valuable since it implies that, with the early navigators, he believed the earth to be much smaller than it is; that the Pacific Ocean was only a few hundred miles wide; that the Strait of Anian was much farther north than indicated by navigators of the previous century.

nounced their purpose to discover a passage-way from the Atlantic waters into the western Ocean. The British parliament in 1745 offered £20,000 to any Englishman sailing through a passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Furthermore various navigators sought the Columbia River with the belief that it would prove to be the Strait of Anian. It is, therefore, to be inferred that from the time of Columbus to the discovery of the Columbia various explorers were influenced by Cortereal's account of the Strait of Anian.

**Columbus and Balboa Endeavor to Sail Through the Isthmus.** In an effort to find a western passage-way from Europe to India, so that Spanish ships might compete with the ships of the Portuguese, Columbus in 1502 touched upon the shores of the Isthmus of Darien. Being unable to proceed, he returned to Spain. It so happened in 1513, that Balboa, like Columbus, found his westward progress obstructed by the Isthmus of Darien. His ships were hemmed in by land on three sides. There were the rich mines of South America to his left, the equally rich mines in Mexico to his right, and the silver mines of the Isthmus just ahead. Had Balboa dreamed of the possibility of loading his ships with silver and of returning to Spain to live in princely splendor, he might have been tempted to proceed no further on his journey of exploration. It was well, therefore, that his dream of life was mystic. He continued the explorations begun by Columbus; but finding no strait by which his ship could sail through the narrow neck of land, he crossed the mountain by a southward route and discovered a vast body of water which he called the South Sea, but which we call the Pacific Ocean. Upon arriving at the newly discovered sea, (1513), he dramatically waded into its waters, and with drawn sword claimed all its shores as part of the future Spanish Empire. These were the beginnings of the explorations which gradually approached the mouth of the Columbia.

Balboa believed that Darien was the northern headland of South America around which ships could sail, and he hoped to find a sailing course through that headland for ships bound to India. But his hopes were not realized because the passageway which he sought remained closed until the opening of the Panama Canal by the Americans four centuries later. In the hope of finding the western entrance of the passageway, Balboa built ships, which were the first to sail along the Pacific Coast. This was the beginning of the explorations along the west coast of North America, which nearly three centuries later resulted in the discovery of the Oregon River. Balboa's voyage failed



BALBOA

to meet the expectations of his sovereign, and in 1517, he suffered one of those political deaths common among Spaniards in those times. Further explorations were conducted during the same period by Cortez, Governor of Mexico, who had already attained distinction as a conqueror of the natives, having gained Mexico for Spain. Upon hearing of Balboa's expedition, he also desired to become a noted explorer. Not being a sailor, Cortez provided men and ships to sail under Ulloa, and constructed a good naval station for them on the west coast of Mexico.

**Ulloa Discovers Lower California.** After exploring the Gulf of California, (1539), Ulloa, who sailed under the direction of Cortez, rounded the southern cape of Lower California, which had been discovered in 1534, and sailed northward along the coast half the length of the peninsula

to Cedros Island. Only one of his ships returned to Mexico, the two others having been lost on the voyage.

**Coronado Marches to Kansas.** After a time Cortez was succeeded by Mendoza as Viceroy of Mexico. Soon the new viceroy became ambitious to outdo his predecessor in the search for new lands and seas. Accordingly he made provision for two explorations; one by land, under Coronado, the other by sea, under Alarcon.

**Coronado Started from Mexico** in 1550 with a large force of horsemen and native allies on an expedition to conquer "The Seven Cities of Cibola," which were said to be in a northerly direction. The Golden Cities were as famous in fable as was the spring of eternal youth which Ponce de Leon had already sought in vain. Coronado sought them in Mexico and Arizona. He then marched to the Grand Canyon of the Colorado River, thence to Arkansas. Having been misled by a native guide, he pushed northward into what are now Kansas and Nebraska, where the agricultural possibilities of the country favorably impressed him. Upon failing to reach the mystic cities for which his expedition had been equipped, Coronado returned to Mexico, where he was received coldly by Mendoza, the disappointed viceroy. Reports of Coronado's expedition, however, created intense interest in the western coast, and led to many subsequent explorations.

**Alarcon Approaches Upper California.** To assist Coronado, Mendoza organized an expedition under Alarcon, who ascended the Colorado in small boats to the Gila, which is near the Southern boundary of what is California. About this time appeared a popular Spanish novel which described a mystic island near paradise. The name of the island was "California."<sup>1</sup> Because of some fancied resem-

---

<sup>1</sup>Some writers believe that "California" came from the Latin words *calida fornax*—a hot furnace, being a reference to the unusual heat the Spaniards experienced upon their first arrival in that country.

blance between the island described in the novel and the peninsula now called Lower California, the name of the fabled island was applied to the latter. California came to include the territory along the coast north to the 42nd parallel. The peninsula, or southern division, was then called Lower California; the northern, Upper California. Later "Upper" was dropped from the latter name.

**Cabrillo Discovers San Diego and Monterey.** Being much encouraged by the discoveries made by Coronado and Alarcon, Mendoza equipped Cabrillo for a northerly expedition, following the general outline of the coast. The navigator soon passed Cedros Island, and, on the 28th day of September 1542, discovered what we call San Diego, but which he named San Miguel. From San Miguel Cabrillo sailed to Monterrey. He was very methodical in preparing charts and maps of his explorations; hence was enabled to give valuable detailed information concerning the country and people discovered by him.

**Ferelo Sails Near Oregon.** Cabrillo died at San Miguel Island, January 3, 1543, and Ferelo, his pilot, assumed charge of the expedition. Thirty years after Balboa's first effort to explore the coast, Ferelo may have sailed to the parallel of 42°, which is the southern boundary of Oregon. There is a possibility, therefore, that Oregon was seen by this navigator more than sixty years before the first settlement was made in Virginia.

**Juan Perez Sails to San Margarita.** Juan Perez, a Spanish navigator, sailed from California, June 11, 1774, and within a month, anchored at San Margarita near the southern coast of Alaska. Later he found in latitude 49° north a crescent-shaped harbor, which he named Lorenzo, since called Nootka Sound.

**Heceta Nearly Entered the Columbia.** In the year following (1775), while Washington was taking command of the continental troops on the eastern coast, the "Santiago" and "Sonora," under the command of Captain Bruno Heceta

were sailing northward along the western coast. He landed at Point Grenville, near the straits of Fuca, and there planted the Spanish flag. "Soon afterward his crew was so thinned by scurvy that the 'Santiago' turned homeward." On the 17th day of August while Heceta<sup>1</sup> was on his return voyage, he saw the mouth of the "River of the West," which he mistook for a bay or inlet. But for this mistake Heceta probably would have crossed the bar at the mouth of the river, in which case the Spanish flag would have been the first to float over the river now called the Columbia.

**Cuadra Explores Northward to Russian Territory.** Although the "Santiago" commanded by Heceta sailed southward, the "Sonora" commanded by Cuadra, sailed to the north, whereupon the Captain discovered Mt. San Jacinto (Mt. Edgecombe), a snow peak in latitude 57°. He continued his voyage northward to latitude 58°, but decided to proceed no further, inasmuch as the Russians claimed the coast north of latitude 60° by right of discovery.

**Monacht Ape'.** It will be borne in mind that some of the explorations along the Pacific Coast were stimulated by stories recited by Indians who had visited various parts of the country then unknown to white people. There were Indians in the Mississippi valley who had visited the Pacific coast and related their adventures to seamen, missionaries and others who published accounts of these adventures in Europe and America. H. H. Bancroft quotes the French explorer M. le Page du Pratz concerning Monacht Ape' an intelligent Yazoo Indian who traveled from the Mississippi to the Atlantic and thence to the Pacific Ocean. The French Savant regarded this Indian as a philosopher, and quoted many of his utterances. The following, which was inspired by the sight of the Atlantic Ocean, is one of them: "When I first saw it I was so delighted that I could not speak; my eyes were too small for my soul's ease. The

---

<sup>1</sup>Heceta Head was named for Captain Heceta.

wind so disturbed the great water that I thought it would beat the land to pieces." Ape' narrated his experiences with the Indian tribes along the River of the West, and described an encounter which the natives under his temporary leadership had with thirty pirates who landed at the mouth of the river. This Indian traveler was away from home five years, and the story of his travels was published in Paris in 1758 by du Pratz.

**Drake Calls California "New Albion."** Thus far only Spanish ships had participated in the explorations. But England was growing ambitious to become a sea power. Furthermore Spain and England were unfriendly to each other as the result of a quarrel between the King of Spain and the English ruler, who was none other than Queen Elizabeth. She had given her consent permitting Sir Francis Drake to seize, rob and destroy Spanish ships in American waters.

On this voyage, though his flagship, the "Golden Hind," became separated from four of his fleet, Drake attacked Spanish ships in harbors and on the high seas, robbing them of silver, gold, and rich cargoes. Upon landing at Drake's Bay, which is believed to be the inlet a few miles northwest of Golden Gate, he took possession of the adjacent land for England, calling it New Albion. Fearing to return by the route he came, Drake boldly sailed across the ocean, rounded the Cape of Good Hope, and won the distinction of being the first Englishman to circumnavigate the globe. When he arrived at London with his treas-



SIR FRANCIS DRAKE



ure-laden ship, "the Queen, declaring her approbation of all that he had done," conferred upon him the honor of knighthood.

**Cook Sails Through Bering's Strait.** In 1778, two years after the declaration of American Independence, Captain James Cook, sailing under the British flag, discovered the Sandwich Islands. Then he sailed north, in search of the legendary strait connecting the Pacific with the Atlantic Ocean. According to Dr. John Fiske, "Captain Cook first saw a point which he called Cape Foulweather, and sailing south from there he named Capes Perpetua and Gregory. Thence he turned about to the northward and in the struggle with adverse winds was carried well out to sea, so that the next land he saw was Cape Flattery." He then entered Nootka Sound which he also named. Following the coast line northward, Captain Cook penetrated into the bay afterwards known as Cook's Inlet. Upon failing to find a passage in this direction, he sailed for Bering Strait. On August 9 he named the north-eastermost point of the Asiatic continent, East Cape; and to the northwestern extremity of America he gave the name Cape Prince of Wales—both of which he visited. Finding the passage interrupted by an impenetrable wall of ice, Captain Cook returned to Hawaii, where he was killed by a native August 14, 1779.

**Cook's Expedition Resulted in Fur Trade.** When the ships of which Cook had been captain touched at Canton on their return to England, the furs purchased of the Indians at Nootka Sound were readily sold at many times the cost price. Such was the profit, and so intense was the consequent excitement on board ship, that the crews threatened to mutiny when the officers refused to return to the Pacific Northwest for more furs. As soon as the news of the fur trade spread throughout Europe, trading ships were sent to the northwest coast by England, France and Portugal; and in the course of time ships from Spain and the United States visited harbors in the fur bearing region.

**Ledyard Inspires American Fur Trade.** On Captain Cook's ship was a young American, John Ledyard by name. He was an ambitious, restless fellow who after preparing for missionary work, decided to be a seaman. He published the first account of Cook's voyage. His book interested Americans, who were thereby led to study Captain Cook's report of the valuable furs which the Russian traders purchased from the Indians for a few trinkets and sold at high prices in the ready markets of Canton. Soon a company in Boston equipped the "Columbia" and the "Washington"—henceforth called "Lady Washington"—to carry on the fur trade and explorations. On the 30th of September, 1787, the two vessels started on their long voyage with John Kendrick as Captain of the "Columbia" and Robert Gray as Captain of the "Lady Washington." These two ships were destined to carry the first American explorations and fur trade along the Oregon coast.

**Captain Gray as a Fur Trader.** After rounding Cape Horn, the ships ran into heavy seas, and lost sight of each other. The "Lady Washington, touched at several points along the coast, among which evidently were Alsea Bay or Yaquina Bay, and the anchorage at Cape Lookout. On the 16th of September, 1788, she arrived at Nootka Sound where "for many years all sea captains gathered to exchange the latest information as to new discoveries, etc." Here the



CAPT. ROBERT GRAY

British vessel, "Northwest America," constructed by Lieut. John Meares, was launched—the first sea-going vessel built on the Northwest Coast; and on the 27th of the same month

the "Columbia" anchored within forty yards of her consort. The "Lady Washington" and the "Columbia" then purchased furs at various harbors. It is said that sea-otter skins, which were afterwards sold at Canton for \$200 each were purchased from the Indians at less than one shilling. In the month of July the furs were placed aboard the "Columbia." Captain Robert Gray taking command of that ship, sailed for China.<sup>1</sup> He sold the furs, purchased a cargo of tea, and sailing around the Cape of Good Hope, arrived in Boston August 10, 1790, after a voyage of 50,000 miles. The officers and owners were entertained by Governor Hancock with fitting hospitality; and the hopeful owners planned a second voyage.

The "Columbia," a Historic Ship. In addition to what has been said of the "Columbia," the following from "The Memorial History of the City of New York" by James Grant Wilson is of value: "The ship, the "Empress of China," Captain John Green, sailed (from New York) February 22, 1784, Washington's birthday. She carried the original flag of the United States adopted in 1777. The flag, first flown on the Pacific Coast in 1784, was taken round the world by the "Columbia in 1789-90." It is noteworthy that the "Columbia" was the first American ship to circumnavigate the globe; that she was the first ship of our nation to carry our flag around the earth; and that the flag which she carried

---

<sup>1</sup>Captain Gray's Bill of Lading. The following bill of lading, signed by Captain Gray, illustrates the seriousness of going to sea in 1790:

"Shipped by the grace of God, in good order and condition, by Shaw and Randall, in and upon the good ship called the "Columbia," whereof is master under God for this present voyage, Robert Gray, and now riding at anchor at Whampoa and by God's grace bound for Boston in America—to say, 220 chests Bohea tea, 170 half-chests, do, 144 quarter-chests do. To be delivered unto Samuel Parkman, Esq., or to his assigns; and so God send the good ship to her desired port in safety. Amen. Dated in Canton, February 3, 1790. (Signed) Robert Gray."

was the original American flag adopted in 1777. Hence the original flag of our nation was the first American flag to circumnavigate the earth; and it is a curious fact that the ship which bore this flag was yet to add to her fame by entering the waters of the Oregon on a mission of discovery two years later and by giving her fair name to that majestic river.



<sup>1</sup>CAPTAIN GRAY'S FLAG

**Gray Discovers the Columbia River.** The Columbia was thoroughly overhauled and refitted as expeditiously as possible. Sea letters were granted by President Washington, Governor Hancock, and the foreign consul in Boston. The ship left Boston harbor September 28, 1790, and arrived at Clayoquot, June 4, 1791. During the summer of 1791 Gray traded in the harbors along the Pacific coast. The following winter he built the "Adventure" in Clayoquot harbor. May 7, 1792, he discovered Gray's Harbor; and four days later he entered the Columbia River. The following account of the discovery is given by T. C. Elliott in the *Historical Society Quarterly*<sup>1</sup>; Vol. XVIII, No. 4:

"After three days spent in Gray's (Bulfinch) Harbor, Captain Robert Gray in the ship "Columbia" on the 11th of May, 1792, at 4:00 A. M. sighted the entrance of the river 'bearing east-south-east, distance six leagues.' The ship's log states: 'At eight A. M. being a little to the windward of the entrance of the Harbor, bore away and run in east-

<sup>1</sup>A replica of this flag, also Captain Gray's sea chest with other property of the ship "Columbia" are in the Oregon Historical Society Museum at Portland.

north-east between the breakers, having from five to seven fathoms of water. When we were over the bar we found this to be a large river of fresh water, up which we steered.'



THE "COLUMBIA"—(Courtesy Oregon Journal)

At one o'clock that afternoon he anchored one-half mile from the north bank just west of Point Ellice, northwest of Astoria, and close to a large village of Chinook Indians.

There he proceeded to fill his casks with fresh water from the river, this being possible because the freshets were then on. A day or so later he sailed twelve or fifteen miles further up the river, following a narrow channel along the north side, until the ship grounded.

"On the 20th he sailed out of the river, having meantime dropped down to an anchorage near Chinook Point (Fort Columbia), and his log gives more details: 'Gentle breezes and pleasant weather. At 1 P. M. (being full sea) took up the anchor and made sail, standing down river. At two the wind left us, we being on the bar with a very strong tide which set on the breakers; it was now not possible to get out without a breeze to shoot her across the tide; so we were obliged to bring up in three and a half fathoms, the tide running five knots. At three-quarters past two a fresh wind came in from seaward; we immediately came to sail and beat over the bar, having from five to seven fathoms of water in the channel. At five P. M. we were out, clear of all the bars, and in twenty fathoms of water. A breeze came from the southward; we bore away to the northward; set sail to the best advantage. At eight Cape Hancock bore southeast distant three leagues'."

**The English Explore the Columbia.** The Spanish, the English and the Russians had expressed doubt as to the possibility of entering the Columbia with a ship. But when it was announced that Captain Gray had sailed on its waters, Lieutenant Wm. R. Broughton under orders from Captain George Vancouver, of the British Royal Navy, set sail in the armed tender "Chatham" from Puget Sound for the Columbia, and sailed into the river. "Lieutenant Broughton left the 'Chatham' at anchor off what is now the Quarantine



"COLUMBIA" AND "WASHINGTON" MEDAL

Station opposite Astoria, October 24th and ascended the river with most of the crew in two boats, the "Pinnacle" and "Cutter," to a point above Washougal, making observations and soundings, and bestowing names upon islands and tributary streams along the way.

**Mount Hood Named and Explored.** On October 30, 1792, Lieutenant Broughton, while on this expedition up the Columbiä, named Mount Hood, which is 11,225 feet in elevation, being the highest Oregon peak. It is in the Cas-



MOUNT HOOD

Copyright by Griffith.

cade Range, and its summit is about 20 miles from the Columbia River as the crow flies. It was named for Alexander Arthur Hood, afterwards Lord Brinport, of England, a personal friend of Vancouver. For a time it was known among Americans as Mount Washington. The mountain

was explored by General Joel Palmer, soon after arriving upon his first visit to Oregon in 1845. The ascent of Mount Hood was made (1854) by Judge Cyrus Olney, Major Granville O. Haller, U. S. A., Thomas J. Dryer, Wells Lake, Captain T. O. Travailot, Samuel K. Barlow, and an Indian guide. In August, 1867, the first white women ascended the mountain. They were the Misses Fannie Case, Mary Robinson, and Lucy Hay. Although prior to 1845 it was regarded an impossibility to ascend Mount Hood, the summit has come to be the annual playground of the Oregon Mazamas and other mountain climbers.

**Naming the Columbia River.** The Columbia River has been known by various names. It was called "Wauna" by the Indians." The Spaniards called it "La Roque," (or La Roc), from the cape near the entrance of the river into the ocean. It was then known as "Thegayo" and later as "Rio de Aguilar." But the Americans first thought of it as the "River of the West." Jonathan Carver, as early as 1778, referred to it as the "Oregon," a name which it is believed he heard while among the Indians near the Great Lakes. Afterwards it was called the "Columbia" by Captain Gray, in honor of the good ship that first sailed upon its waters.



## CHAPTER II

## THE DISCOVERY OF OREGON BY LAND

"Never did a single event excite more joy throughout the United States."—Thomas Jefferson.

**Importance of the Mississippi to the Americans.** The most important navigable river in the Louisiana territory was the Mississippi. Horses and cattle that the American settlers raised were annually driven east to Atlantic markets, but grain and other produce were put on barges, which floated down the Mississippi to ports that were visited by merchant ships of Spain and France. So important was the Mississippi river to the farmers along its banks that there arose a fear that the river would eventually be used by subjects of Spain only, and many American settlers threatened to sever their allegiance to their country. This feeling of insecurity among the Americans along the Mississippi River was intensified in 1800 when Napoleon, by a secret treaty, obtained Louisiana from Spain. The treaty was so very secret that Americans were naturally alarmed lest Napoleon's plan of a world empire might include the Mississippi Valley and thereby prove a menace to the United States. No one understood the situation better than did President Thomas Jefferson.

**Jefferson's Designs.** To avert the danger of war and preserve the Union, President Jefferson designed two measures of far-reaching statesmanship. The first was a proposal to purchase from Napoleon the City of New Orleans and the adjacent land on the east bank of the Mississippi, known as West Florida. This would insure commercial freedom to the West and soothe the irritation of the settlers. Jefferson's second design was to dispatch an overland exploring expedition up the Missouri River to the Pacific. By this he hoped to accomplish several desirable objects, to-wit: to build up friendly trade with the Indians along the Missouri and westward to the mountains; to attract the fur trade of

the Northwest Coast eastward by the overland route; to hasten the settlement of the Mississippi Valley by American pioneers and thus forestall the intrigues of the English and the French; to balk the advance of the Northwest Company in the region of the Upper Missouri and Columbia Rivers; to establish intimate commercial relations between the East and the developing West; and last, but by no means least, among the motives which actuated Jefferson, to satisfy his keen scientific curiosity and promote the science of geography.”  
(Story of Oregon.)



#### **Purchase of Louisiana.**

PRESIDENT THOMAS JEFFERSON

At the beginning of the year 1803, Jefferson began the execution of both these designs. He dispatched Monroe to France to negotiate with Napoleon for the purchase of New Orleans and West Florida, and he sent Congress the famous message which outlined the plan of the expedition to the Pacific. Congress received the message on January 18, 1803, and promptly voted the necessary funds. The negotiations with Napoleon succeeded beyond expectations. Busied with new combinations in European affairs, the great leader of France offered to sell the whole of Louisiana to the United States, hoping thus to upbuild a formidable military and commercial rival to England, his implacable foe. Jefferson leaped at the amazing opportunity, and with one stroke of his pen made America an imperial nation, and insured to democratic institutions the scepter of the world.”—(The Story of Oregon.)

**President Jefferson's Estimate of the Oregon Expedition.** In his message, January 18, 1803, President Jefferson said to Congress: "An intelligent officer with ten or twelve men fit for the enterprise and willing to undertake it, might explore the whole line, even to the Western Ocean, have conferences with the natives on the subject of commercial intercourse, get admission among them for our traders, as other traders are admitted, agree on a convenient deposit for an interchange of articles, and return with the information acquired, in the course of two summers.

**Lewis and Clark Placed in Command of the Expedition.** Congress voted only twenty-five hundred dollars for the expedition to the West. But, inasmuch as the purchasing power of money then was three times greater than at the present time, Congress was much more liberal with the ex-



MERIWETHER LEWIS

WILLIAM CLARK

plorers than would at first appear. Jefferson placed Meriwether Lewis in charge of the expedition. Lewis, who had been the President's private secretary, was thirty years of age, robust of constitution, accustomed to outdoor life, well

informed, and upright and considerate with others. Lewis selected William Clark as his coadjutor and comrade. The expedition was, therefore, organized under two captains. Both men had received military training. Both knew how to command and to obey. Both were eminently qualified for the undertaking.

**The Party Assembled at St. Louis.** The party of explorers consisted of two commanders, eighteen soldiers, nine Kentucky hunters, Clark's negro, and two French interpreters. There were also sixteen other soldiers who accompanied the expedition the first season. They spent the winter of 1803-4 at the mouth of the river Du Bois, (Illinois) building boats and gathering information and material for the journey.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>**Oregon Fostered by Missouri.** Although various states contributed to the development and growth of Oregon, Missouri led them all. Missouri was the principal supply station—the Half Way House—for the early emigrants to Oregon. Among the first to understand the situation and to advocate American occupation and possession of Oregon was Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri. Later Senator Lewis F. Linn, of Missouri, urged military possession of the Columbia and a territorial government in Oregon. When some of the other states were in doubt, Missouri was firm, in befriending and nourishing the interests of Oregon, and urged the settlement of the new territory so that it might become American by occupation as well as by discovery. At the outset a vast number of emigrants came from Missouri to build homes in Oregon. It will, therefore, be seen that Missouri in developing her own interests as a supply station for the far West, helped magnificently in the outset to develop Oregon. Consequently, Oregon grew as a by-product of Missouri much the same as Missouri grew of Kentucky, Kentucky of Virginia, and Virginia of England.



SENATOR THOMAS H. BENTON

**The Journey Begun.** Having made ample preparation, the Lewis and Clark party began their long voyage up the Missouri on the 14th of May, 1804. On the 25th day of May they came to LaCharette, the home of Daniel Boone, the famous Kentucky hunter, and they passed the Kansas and the Platte June 5th and 14th respectively. Conforming to the suggestions of President Jefferson, the party held councils of peace with the Indian chiefs wherever possible. Probably the most important council was held with the Missouris and Ottos at Council Bluffs. The journey was steadily continued till the end of October, when the party arrived at the Mandan village near what is the City of Bismark, capital of South Dakota. Here they went into winter quarters.

**Their Winter at Mandan.** The Lewis and Clark party, while established in winter quarters at the Mandan<sup>1</sup> village, gathered much valuable information from the Indians. They built a fort in the shape of the letter V. It was made of elm and cottonwood logs. They made reports of their explorations thus far, and they completed preparations for their journey in the spring. They also negotiated a treaty of peace and friendship between the Mandans and the Ricarees<sup>2</sup> who had been enemies of long standing.

**Sacajawea.**<sup>3</sup> At the Mandan village was found Sacajawea, "The Woman Pilot, who was born not to die." When a child she had been taken into captivity from the Shoshones

<sup>1</sup>"The Mandan tribe contained about two thousand persons. As a tribe it was almost extinguished by small-pox, in 1838, the few whom the pestilence spared being made captives by the Ricarees, who took possession of their village. This the Sioux soon after attacked, and in the thick of the fight the unhappy Mandans rushed out beyond the pickets and called upon the Sioux to kill them, for they were Ricaree dogs, their friends were all dead, and they did not wish to live. They fell upon their besiegers at the same time with such impetuosity, that they were to a man destroyed."—Catlin's "North American Indians."

<sup>2</sup>Also spelled "Ricaras."

<sup>3</sup>Also "Sacagawea."

by an unfriendly Indian tribe, and had been sold into slavery; and now at the age of sixteen was the wife of M. Chaboneau, the French trader. Because she and her husband were somewhat familiar with the country and the people along the route to be pursued, they were engaged as guides and interpreters by Lewis and Clark, and were permitted to accompany the expedition to the Pacific Ocean. While they were of service to their employers all the while, Sacajawea proved of incalculable value to the white explorers by bringing about peaceful relations between them and her people—the Shoshones.

**Journey Resumed in Spring.**

On the 7th day of April, 1805, the Lewis and Clark party resumed their journey up the Missouri in search of its source. Much game, such as buffalo, deer, grizzly bear and elk, was seen along the way. Interesting encounters with grizzlies were experienced; and on one occasion the explorers while proceeding up stream were delayed until a herd of buffalo was given time to cross. Later it was decided to divide the expedition into two parties. Anxious to overtake the Shoshone Indians, who were believed to be ahead of them, Captain Lewis, with three men, went on up the Jefferson River, while Captain Clark and his party followed with the canoes and luggage in a more leisurely manner. On the 12th of August the Lewis party drank from the fountain head of the Missouri River. Then crossing the summit, they drank from another spring; and they re-



SACAJAWEA

joined, for the spring was one of the sources of the Lewis River, one of the arms of the Columbia, which they were seeking. After an extended detour Captain Lewis and his three men in company with some Indians returned to the Forks of the Jefferson, where they met Captain Clark and party. When Sacajawea saw the Indians, "she began to dance and show every mark of the most extravagant joy, sucking her fingers and pointing to the Indians to indicate that they were of her native tribe."

**Sacajawea Discovers the Chief to be Her Brother.** The dramatic meeting of Sacajawea and her brother, which took place on the Jefferson River, August 17th, is described by Mrs. Eva Emery Dye in the "Conquest" as follows:

"Sacajawea could not wait. In her anxiety she begged to walk along shore, and with her husband went up to the rivulet of her childhood. She flew ahead. She turned, pirouetting lightly on her beaded moccasins, waving her arms and kissing her fingers. Her long hair flew in the wind and her beaded necklace sparkled.

"Yes, there were the Indians, and Lewis among them, dressed like an Indian too. The white men had given everything they had to the Indians, even their cocked hats and red feathers, and taken Indian clothes in exchange, robes of the mountain sheep and goat.

"An Indian girl leaned to look at Sacajawea. They flew into each other's arms. They had been children together, had been captured in the same battle, had shared the same captivity. One had escaped to her own people; the other had been sold as a slave in the Land of the Dakotahs. As girls will, with arms around each other they wandered off and talked of the wonderful fortune that had come to Sacajawea, the wife of a white man.

"A council was immediately called. The Shoshones spread white robes and hung wampun and pearls in the hair of the white men.

"Sacajawea. Bring her hither," called Lewis.

"Tripping lightly into the willow lodge, Sacajawea was beginning to interpret, when lifting her eyes to the chief, she recognized her own brother, Cameahwait. She ran to his side, threw her blanket over his head, and wept upon his bosom.

"Sacajawea,<sup>1</sup> too, was a Princess, come home now to her Mountain Kingdom."

**Suffering.** The Indians<sup>2</sup> rendered valuable service to Lewis and Clark by trading horses to them for trinkets and by manifesting much good will toward them in other ways. But there were many difficulties to be overcome. One of the immediate difficulties was the long distance they had to travel in a northwest direction over an unknown route to the Clearwater River before they could proceed by boats westward. Also the party at times endured much suffering brought on principally by the scarcity and inferior quality of food and by unbalanced rations<sup>2</sup>—their diet being roots, horse meat, dogs, crows, and wolves in sparse supply. Their Journal says: "Captain Lewis and two of the men were taken ill last evening, and today he could hardly sit on his horse, while others were obliged to be put on horseback; and some from weakness and pain were forced to lie down alongside the road. The weather was very hot and oppressive to the party, most of whom were complaining of sickness. Our condition indeed, made it necessary to husband

---

<sup>1</sup>In a letter to J. Q. Bowlby, of Astoria, Oregon, dated August 3, 1905, Newton J. Brown, postmaster of Landor, Wyoming, wrote: "I myself have seen Sacajawea. She died about the year 1884, and was buried near the Episcopal Church at Shoshone Agency."

<sup>2</sup>To indicate the struggle for existence among the natives in that locality at that time, the following is taken from the Lewis and Clark Journal: "Drewer, one of the white hunters had killed a deer. When the Indians reached the place where Drewer had thrown the entrails, they all dismounted in confusion and ran tumbling over each other like famished dogs. Each tore away whatever part he could, and instantly began to eat it. Some had the liver, some the kidneys—in short, no part on which we are accustomed to look with disgust escaped them."



our remaining strength. It was determined to proceed down the river in canoes. Captain Clark, therefore, set out with the Chief called "Twisted Hair" and two young men in quest of timber for canoes. Having resolved to go down to some spot calculated for building canoes, we set out early in the morning, and encamped on the low ground on the south, opposite the forks of the river."

**The Winter at Fort Clatsop.** Carried by the current in canoes from October 7, Lewis and Clark reached the mouth of the Columbia, November 11. Jefferson had instructed them to "learn upon reaching the Pacific if there be any



Copyright by Weister.  
COLUMBIA SMOKE STACKS NEAR WALLULA

port within your reach frequented by the sea vessels of any nation, and to send two of your trusty people back by sea," or if "the return of your party by the way they went will be imminently dangerous, then ship the whole and return by sea—either by Cape Horn or by the Cape of Good Hope." Failing of an opportunity to return by sea, they built Fort Clatsop on the Netul<sup>1</sup> River—now called the Lewis and

<sup>1</sup>"Netul" by some authors.

Clark—about two miles above its mouth. Here they spent the long dreary winter, killing elk and obtaining food by



FACSIMILE OF FORT CLATSOP

whatever means they might, frequently trading with the Indians for dogs and fish. Some of the party went a few miles west, to where Seaside now is, to procure salt. Here



SITE OF LEWIS & CLARK SALT CAIRN

they constructed a salt cairn, which in recent years has undergone restoration, but which is one of the oldest evidences of civilization in the Pacific Northwest. The Lewis and Clark party were well fortified in their fort; and as wood was abundant, they were comfortable. The winter was

spent chiefly in making maps and completing the notes of their journey.



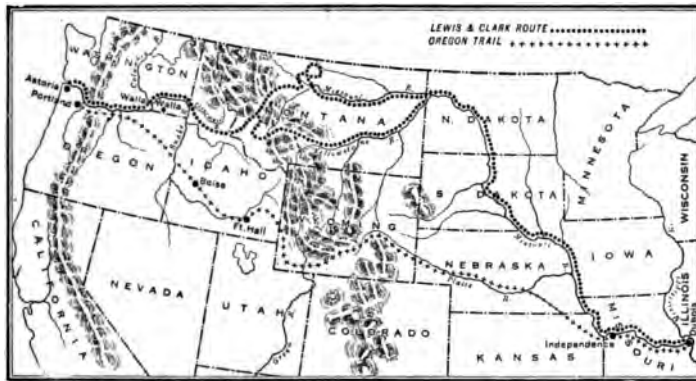
Copyright by Weister.

THE GRAND DALLES OF THE COLUMBIA

**Their Return.** Being unable to sight a ship on which the Lewis and Clark party could go home, they began their return by land, March 23, 1806. The funds set apart for the expedition were nearly exhausted by this time. But Lewis and Clark were skilled in the use and preparation of herbs; and these remedies were bartered at prices corresponding to those charged by the Indians for horses, dogs and other necessities. The explorers were delayed by snow in the Rocky Mountains. But they were strong and determined; hence they journeyed steadily until they arrived at St. Louis exactly six months from the day they left Fort Clatsop.

**Jefferson's Views of the Expedition.** Upon the return of Lewis and Clark, there was much rejoicing throughout the United States over the success of their expedition; and the President, who was inclined to be temperate in his statements, said "Never did a single event excite more joy throughout the United States. The humblest of its citizens

had taken a lively interest in the issue of this journey, and looked forward with impatience to the information it would furnish. The anxieties, too, for the safety of the corps had been kept in a state of excitement by lugubrious rumors circulated from time to time on uncertain authorities, and



"Story of Oregon."  
OREGON TRAIL AND ROUTE OF LEWIS AND CLARK

contradicted by letters and other direct information from the time they left Mandan towns, on their ascent up the river in April of the preceding year, 1805, until their actual return to St. Louis."

## CHAPTER III

## INDIAN FOLK-LORE

"Red thunderbolts . . . A flash! A thunderblast!  
The clouds were rent, and lo! Mount Hood stood white and vast!"

The folk-lore of the Indians in the Oregon Country—rich in myths, legends, creative stories, and traditions—has been compared with that of the Greeks prior to the age of Homer. The stories, repeated by these simple people at their camp fires, were so interesting that the whites recite them to this day.

Not only is Oregon Indian folk-lore entertaining, but it also has a certain educational value. It gives correct ideas of the more serious things which the primitive people of our land believed and discussed, such as their theories concerning the beginnings of things—the creation of mountains, of men, of birds and fish and beasts. In this respect their folk-lore was their unwritten Book of Genesis. Hence it is worthy of careful study. That the reader may obtain a glimpse of the intellectual and spiritual life of the Oregon aborigines, a few Indian myths have been selected from Lyman's "History of Oregon" and other sources.

**Legend of the Cascades**

When man came to dwell upon the earth there was peace and plenty everywhere. No winter, no poverty, no sickness marred his happiness. But with his children came quarrels; because the two eldest sons claimed an undue portion of the inheritance which the father had bequeathed. To quiet their dissensions the Great Spirit decided to take the children to a new home which was toward the rising sun. So while they slept one night, he carried them to the top of a great mountain chain which sloped to the east and to the west. Then he bade the two sons to shoot arrows toward the sky, saying to each that wherever his arrow fell there he was to make his home. The sturdy young warriors

obeyed. One of their arrows fell to the eastward in the Klickitat country, and the other to the westward in the Willamette Valley; and each son made his home where his arrow fell. But the descendants of these sons grew wicked, and the Good Spirit was sorely grieved. So to punish them he brought about a period of cold and hunger lasting many seasons, and among all the people only one woman had fire in her wigwam. No one could take it from her, for she alone had proved faithful. Then the people became frightened and repented of their wrong-doing and besought the Great Spirit to send them fire. He heard their cry and bade the old woman give them fire, promising as a reward any favor she might desire. Being a woman, she asked for youth and beauty, which were granted upon the condition that she would keep a fire forever burning upon the bridge which the Great Spirit had built across the river that flowed between the two tribes. The people were so happy over the return of fire and warmth that they made all manner of promises to live better. Then the old woman gathered sticks and kindled a fire upon a flat stone on the bridge, and straightway she became a beautiful maiden. With the return of youth and beauty came suitors; and, like many another so gifted, she kept them in suspense—particularly two, one from the south and the other from the north. Growing jealous of each other these swains quarreled, and their respective tribes engaged in warfare. Then the Great Spirit became angry and broke down the bridge which had been a symbol of peace; and he changed the two warriors into Mount Hood and Mount Adams; and the enraged mountains shot fire and rocks at each other. The maid, Loo-wit, was also transformed into a mountain; but she retained her loveliness as Mt. St. Helens, which is regarded by many as the most beautiful among the snow-capped peaks of the Cascade Range.

### **The Coyote and the Three Witches**

Observing some men exposed to the cold, the coyote resolved to get fire for them. The fire was on the summit of a high mountain, where it was so closely guarded by three witches that no one except the coyote thought it could be taken from them. But when the witches were carelessly changing vigils, the sly coyote seized a brand of fire and disappeared. Soon he was pursued, and all but overtaken. Indeed, one witch had the tip of his tail in her grasp, leaving the tip white to this day. At that moment the coyote caught up with the fox, who took the brand and went on. The witch then closely pursued the fox who came up with the wolf in time to pass the fire to him. All the animals were in turn brought in and pursued down to the frog, which took the fire, now a mere coal, and hopped away. The witch soon caught up with him, and grasped the tail; but the frog gave a desperate leap, and escaped, leaving his tail in the witch's hand—so that to this day frogs have no tails. Soon the frog was overtaken again, and would have given up the precious coal of fire, but, for the fact that he spit it out upon a stick of wood, and the wood quickly absorbed it. The witch did not know how to get it out of the wood, but the coyote did. He therefore instructed men to bring forth fire by rubbing sticks together, and from that day mankind has had the use of fire.

### **The Coyote on the Klamath**

A coyote was roving through the Klamath Country, where rabbits were plentiful. But the salmon failed to come up the river that year, hence the people were in want of fish. The coyote had learned from some source that monsters called Skookums had built a dam over which the fish could not pass up stream. Because he was a friend of the people and an enemy of the Skookums, he made a vow that "before many days, enough fish would come up the river to give men, women and children, and even the dogs all the food they could eat."

He went to the dam which the Skookums had built; and with the craftiness of his cousin, the fox, he waited till one of the Skookums approached to guard the place, and he sprang upon her. When she fell, the coyote instantly opened the gate, letting the swarming salmon pass through on their way up the river. He then broke down the dam, and since that time fish have gone every year to the upper stream, so that all the people may be fed.

### **The Five Thunders**

The North Wind, the South Wind and the Five Thunders were ancient gods. They were very fierce and killed people. They tore up trees also. But one day Skel (Marten) put on the North Wind's hat and the Five Thunders fought each other, tied together by the hair, until each of the Thunders' hearts exploded with a terrific noise. Then the combatants vanished into the sky with a bright flash of light where sometimes we can hear them roar even yet; but they do not often destroy, nor kill.

### **Tallapus and the Cedar Tree**

One time Tallapus,<sup>1</sup> the friend of man, went on a journey from the country of the Tillamooks to the country of the Clatsops. He walked along through the forest looking at the trees and plants, and suddenly came to a big hollow cedar. There was an opening in one side of the tree and he thought, what an amusing thing it would be to get within. So he gave the command, "Open, O Cedar Tree!" and the tree opened and he stepped inside and said, "Shut, O Cedar Tree!" The tree closed again and the Tallapus laughed to himself, thinking it a good joke for a man to live in a tree. Pretty soon he wished to resume his journey, so he commanded the tree to open, and he stepped out. But he thought, "Maybe I'll never come this way again, I'd like to go inside once more." So he went in a second

---

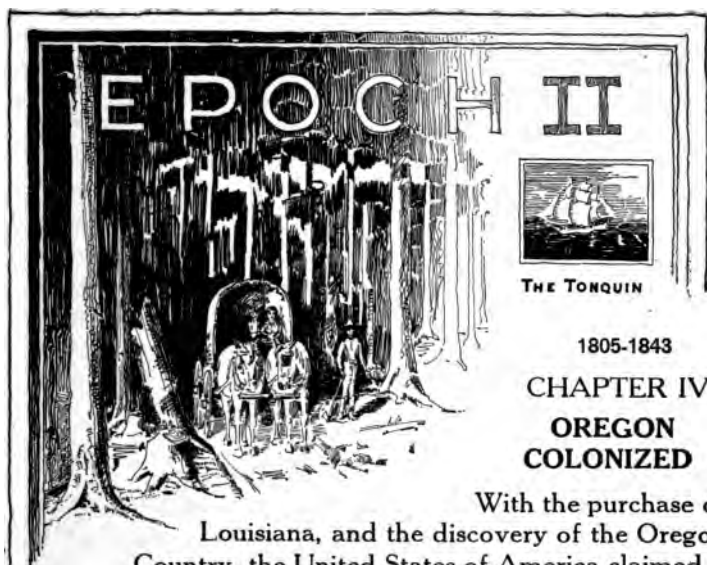
<sup>1</sup>Also "Tall-a-pus."—Fred H. Saylor.



time, came out and went in again. But the third time the tree refused to open; and pound and kick as he would, he could not get out. Then he called on the birds to help him. The little wren came first but her bill was not strong enough to make a hole. All the other birds came and pecked at the trunk of the tree, and finally the big wood-pecker made a hole large enough to see through. The Tallapus being too big to crawl through the hole tore himself to pieces and tossed the pieces out of the opening. When the pieces were all out, he put himself together again. But a crow had flown off with his eyes; so he was blind. He felt his way along the trail and presently met an old woman who ridiculed him. He took courage, however, and having put two roses in place of his eyes he offered to trade with her, declaring he could see things that she could not. To this the simple-minded old woman was quite willing. Thereupon he took her eyes and in exchange gave her his worthless roses. For her foolishness she was changed into a snail; and even now we have blind snails.

#### **How the Birds Came to Have Bright Colors**

The summer was passing and the winds blew colder and colder and the green leaves were changed to gorgeous colors till the trees looked like great flaming torches. The mother tree sorrowed as she thought of the leaves that would soon fly away from her; and the Great Spirit was moved with pity as he looked down and beheld the bright colors that would fade and be lost. So when the strong wind loosened their hold and the leaves fluttered to the ground he gave them new form and new life, and the brown leaves became robins and wrens, and the red ones red birds; and they builded their nests in the branches of the mother tree where they once danced so merrily in the breeze.



With the purchase of Louisiana, and the discovery of the Oregon Country, the United States of America claimed a vast territory in the west that was not occupied by white people. It was impracticable, therefore, at that time, to develop great farms, and thriving cities on the newly acquired possessions. But there was an excellent opportunity to extend the fur trade to the Oregon Country. This opportunity the Americans and the British sought to improve. Hence many incidents of historic value took place during Epoch II.

**Efforts to Establish Trading Forts.** The Oregon Country having been reached both by sea and by land, the settlement of the Columbia River naturally came to be a matter of public interest. The first attempt to establish a trading fort in the Oregon Country was made by the Missouri Fur Company, which founded a trading post on the Henry branch of Lewis River in 1809. It continued somewhat over a year and was abandoned because of Indian difficulties. The second attempt at establishing a trading post in

the Oregon Country was a Boston venture planned by Abiel Winship, a merchant whose brother Jonathan as master of the vessel "O'Cain" had visited the Pacific Coast on a trading expedition. It was decided by the Winship partners to form a stronger company, send a ship to the Columbia, and proceeding up the river find a suitable location for trading and cultivation, and there establish a settlement. The ship chosen for the voyage was the "Albatross," which was placed under the command of Nathan Winship, a brother of the chief promoter of the enterprise. The "Albatross" sailed via the Sandwich Islands, where the Captain took on board a number of Kanakas and some supplies, and then proceeded to the Columbia, which he entered May 26, 1810. Captain Winship went up the river forty miles to a point on the south side, where he caught sight of some oak trees, beautifully located; and he named it Oak Point. This was on the bank opposite the present village of Oak Point. He decided to build a two-story log house at that place to serve as a fort, as well as a warehouse; and it was his purpose to cultivate the land close by. The little company hewed logs and made other preparation for the structure, but the June flood threatened to overflow the locality, and the Indians grew troublesome; so the Captain "concluded not to build, but to trade with the Indians along the coast, and leave for future decision the question of building the fort." Thus were begun and thus abandoned the first two attempts to establish trading posts in the Oregon Country.

**The "Tonquin" Enters the Columbia.** The next attempt to establish a trading fort in Oregon was a New York venture. With the purpose of capturing the Oregon fur trade and establishing a trading fort on the Columbia, John Jacob Astor, of New York City, organized the Pacific Fur Company with the central station at Astoria. September 6, 1810, the "Tonquin" was given safe conduct from New

York out to sea by the historic battleship "Constitution." She arrived off the mouth of the Columbia, March 22, 1811, and three days later rode safely into Baker's Bay within shelter of the Cape—the ship having lost seven of her crew in a hazardous effort to find a channel across the bar.

**Astoria Founded.** "On the twelfth of April" according to Gabriel Franchere, one of Astor's clerks, "Astor's partners who had come on the 'Tonquin,' began the erection of a log fort on the south side of the Columbia River on a point which was christened 'Astoria,' in honor of the founder and chief promoter of the enterprise, a name now borne by a thriving commercial city, which marks the spot where America first planted her foot squarely



JOHN JACOB ASTOR



ASTORIA IN 1811

upon the disputed territory of Oregon. The site of the fort was about one hundred yards south of the shore line of the bay inland from the O. R. N. docks. A store-house was built and the supplies landed. The significance of the founding of Astoria as viewed at that time is fully explained in a communication from President Jefferson to John Jacob Astor, as follows:

"I considered as a great public acquisition the commencement of a settlement on that point of the western coast of North America, and looked forward with gratification to the time when its descendants should have spread themselves through the whole length of that coast, covering it with free and independent Americans, unconnected with us except by the ties of blood and interest, and enjoying like us the rights of self-government."

**Tragedy of the "Tonquin."** On the fifth of June, before the fort was completed, Captain Thorne sailed northward to Clayoquot harbor, near the Strait of Fuca, to engage in trade with the Indians and to cultivate friendly relations with the Russian settlements. Like Christopher Columbus, Captain Thorne of the "Tonquin" was an able navigator; but, like Columbus, he did not know how to govern civilized men, and knew less how to deal with savages. Consequently while his ship was in Clayoquot harbor in search of fur trade, the Captain needlessly offended one of the leading chiefs whereupon the natives returned to their village. Early the next day, however, about five hundred came back, their pretended friendship concealing murderous designs. They fell upon the unsuspecting crew killing all but five. Four of these were captured upon making an effort to escape, while the fifth, who was wounded, remained on board ship. It is believed that like Samson of old, the wounded man in a final effort destroyed himself and his enemies; for the good ship, crowded with the enemy, was blown to atoms by an ignited powder magazine. Not

one of the "Tonquin"<sup>1</sup> crew was left to tell the story of the ill-fated ship.<sup>1</sup>

**The Ship "Beaver" Arrives at Astoria.** The Astor Company promptly equipped the sailing ship "Beaver" to take the place of the lost "Tonquin." The "Beaver" landed at Astoria with abundant supplies May 10, 1812. The Company planned rival establishments to all North-West Company trading posts on the Columbia River and its tributaries; and it seemed for a time that the Astor fur traders would prosper in the Oregon Country. But as will be seen there was much trouble in store for them.

**Astoria Christened as Fort George.** Late in the year 1812, some of the Astor partners were told that a war was raging between Great Britain and the United States, and that the North-West Company expected a British ship to capture Astoria. Resolving to abandon the Columbia River, they sold the belongings of the Pacific Fur Company at a sacrifice to the North-West Company, October 16, 1813. On the 30th of November the long expected "Raccoon," a British sloop-of-war, was seen near Cape Disappointment; on the 12th of December, the American flag was hauled down to give place to the Union Jack, and the name of the station was changed to Fort George.

**America Seeks Possession of Oregon.** After the War of 1812 had ended, it was natural that America should desire Oregon's restoration. Americans were the first to enter the Columbia River. Americans had purchased Louisiana, which connected the states with the Oregon Country; had founded Astoria; had sent the Lewis and Clark expedition overland to Oregon; had looked upon Oregon as the territory of the United States; and had come to have a patriotic interest in the Oregon Country. Therefore, the American Secretary of State, in July, 1815, notified the British minister at Washington that the Americans would

---

<sup>1</sup>For fuller account of the "Tonquin" disaster see Irving's "Astoria."

again occupy the Columbia. Two years later, September 1817, our government ordered Captain Biddle of the "Ontario" to go to Astoria and assert the claims of the United States to the Oregon country in a friendly and peaceable manner.

**American Title to Oregon Acknowledged.** At once the British minister registered objections to the request of the Americans. In the treaty of peace which was now signed, the two nations agreed that they would restore the territory they had taken from each other during the war. The British minister, however, claimed that Astoria was not taken during the war, but that it was purchased by British subjects. In answer, the American Secretary claimed Oregon: first, as a portion of the Louisiana Purchase from France; second, by reason of the discovery of the Columbia by Captain Gray; third, by reason of the Lewis and Clark expedition; fourth, the establishment by the Pacific Fur Company of the forts of Astoria, Okanogan,<sup>1</sup> and Spokane, and by other rights. The Secretary further argued that the American traders sold their stock in Astoria through fear of a British man-of-war which threatened to enter the harbor. After a sharp conflict of words, however, the American flag was permitted to float over Astoria, October 6th, 1818. While American rights to Oregon were thus acknowledged, the north boundary line was yet to be determined.

**Joint Occupation of Oregon.** The Oregon Question was again discussed by the diplomatic representatives of Great Britain and America, October 20, 1818, the British claiming the Columbia as the north boundary of Oregon, and the Americans claiming the forty-ninth parallel as the true boundary. Therefore the Oregon Question involved the territory lying between the Columbia River and the present north boundary of the United States. The repre-

---

<sup>1</sup>Also "Okanagan."

representatives of both nations were firm in their contention; and the American Government not being able to press her claims, accepted a provision for the joint occupation of Oregon for a term of ten years. This treaty resulted in enabling both nations to settle on land and to trade on equal standing in all parts of Oregon until the boundary question was finally decided and American right to the Oregon Country fully confirmed by Great Britain. The reader will find the account of the final settlement of the Oregon boundary question in Epoch III.

#### **Hall J. Kelley Advocates Occupation of Oregon.**

A Boston schoolmaster by the name of Hall J. Kelley performed an important part in keeping before the American people the question of Oregon occupation and settlement. "As early as 1815 he directed public attention to the Oregon Country. He organized a land expedition in 1828, but which failed in its equipment. Then soon after he urged the formation of an expedition by sea with a view of colonizing the Puget Sound country. In this he also failed to secure the needful support."<sup>1</sup> In 1828 he organized the American Society which was incorporated by the State of Massachusetts, for the settlement of the Oregon Territory. Two years later the society presented a memorial to congress setting forth that they were engaged in the work of opening to a civilized and virtuous population that part of



HALL J. KELLEY

<sup>1</sup>Binger Herman in "Louisiana Purchase and Our Title West of the Rocky Mountains."



Western America, called Oregon; and they asked congress to aid them in carrying into operation the purposes of their institution; to grant them military assistance; to make it possible for settlers to get sufficient lands at the junction of the Multnomah (Willamette) with the Columbia and "to grant them such other rights and privileges as may contribute to the means of establishing a respectable and prosperous community."

**The Multnomah Townsite Project.** Congress having failed to encourage the scheme set forth by the society in 1831, the latter published an announcement which began as follows: "Oregon Settlement to be commenced in the Spring of 1832 on the delightful and fertile banks of the Columbia river." The expedition was to start in March 1832. Upon their arrival in Oregon a town was to be laid out at the juncture of the Columbia and Multnomah, and each emigrant was to receive a town lot and a farm in that locality; also a lot in a town at the mouth of the Columbia, these places being already platted on paper. But congress again failed to take action, and the plan failed. Kelley, in 1832, set out for Oregon by way of Mexico. "In California he fell in with Ewing Young in 1834." They drove a band of horses to Oregon; but upon their arrival at Vancouver (October 15, 1834) they found themselves accused of horse stealing. Later they were exonerated by the Governor of California. But Mr. Kelley having lost his health and fortune in the effort to colonize Oregon returned to Massachusetts the following March.

**Movement to Settle Oregon.** At this time American right to Oregon consisted of a title without described boundary lines. Furthermore, there were not enough Americans in the Oregon Country to hold their territory. The situation, therefore, gave rise to much solicitude throughout the states. The Missouri Fur Company, in 1808, made St. Louis a center in fur trading. This trade gradually extended north and westward. In 1822 General William H. Ashley sent out

bands of trappers strong enough to withstand the attacks of Indians. Later David Jackson, William Sublette and others extended the Missouri fur trade district to the Columbia River, where the trappers clashed with the North-West Fur Company.

**Union of the Two British Fur Companies.** . Beginning with the year 1800 the rivalry between the North-West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company caused the reduction of dividends and tended to the demoralization of the Indians so that in June 1819, the question of rivalries and existing disputes was brought before the British parliament. Later a compromise was effected and the two companies merged into one. "In conjunction with this coalition" according to H. H. Bancroft, "an act for regulating the fur trade and establishing a criminal and civil jurisdiction in certain parts of North America was passed by parliament July 2, 1821, which consummated the union. The name of Hudson's Bay Company was retained in preference to the other by reason of its age, respectability and charter."

**Doctor McLoughlin Sent to Oregon.** "In 1824 the new organization, called the Hudson's Bay Company, sent out Dr. John McLoughlin to take charge of its business in the Columbia region. This remarkable man had a genius for organization and command. He was of a resolute character with great kindness of disposition. He never tolerated the slightest disobedience in his



DR. JOHN McLOUGHLIN

wide domain and yet his subordinates seem to have mingled genuine affection with unbounded respect for him. In dealing with the Indians he first of all convinced them of his power to enforce his will. When they became submissive, as they invariably did, he treated them with a mingling of paternal severity and kindness which won their hearts and made them the loyal servants of the Company. Doctor McLoughlin was an excellent man of business, and an admirable ruler over the wild country which had been assigned to him and the adventurous characters who inhabited it, but he was much more than a mere man of business. He was a far-sighted statesman, enlightened in conduct and liberal in his opinions. He developed the fur trade in the Oregon Country until it became the most profitable part of the Company's vast domains. At Vancouver, where he established his headquarters, he introduced farming and stock raising, planted an orchard and built a saw mill and a gristmill."—C. H. Chapman.

**Chief Interest of the Hudson's Bay Company in Oregon.** The entire Northwest was rich in fur-bearing animals. "There



VANCOUVER IN 1827

were bear, panther, lynx, muskrat, beaver, marten, mink, otter, fox, wildcat, and numerous other animals whose pelts

could be obtained in vast quantities and which commanded extravagant prices in foreign markets. The Hudson's Bay Company, becoming aware of the great value of this fur



**KIND OF GUN BARTERED BY THE HUDSON BAY COMPANY TO THE INDIANS FOR FURS.** (Courtesy Oregon Historical Society)

supply, employed men—mostly French Canadians, who married Indian women, lived the forest life, and earned their maintenance by securing pelts at low cost. As a result, profits were so great that the Company tenaciously held its claims in Oregon until the rich harvest of pelts was practically exhausted. During this time only a few farms, homes, school-houses, churches or other colonial enterprises were developed, as the fur trade constituted the chief interest of the Hudson's Bay Company in Oregon."

**"Settlement Begun.** Doctor McLoughlin encouraged a number of men who had left the Company's service to settle in Oregon, and aided them to establish farms. Travelers, explorers, and men of science were always welcome at the Vancouver fort. Even rival traders like Nathaniel Wyeth were received politely, though Dr. McLoughlin knew very well how to guard his commercial interests against their encroachments. Finally, when the missionaries began to arrive and the trains of immigrants to follow them, although McLoughlin must have foreseen the inevitable consequences to the fur business and to the British Dominion, nevertheless he sold, lent and often gave them supplies, relieved their distress and encouraged them with wise counsel. Doctor McLoughlin was often misunderstood by the pioneers and sometimes maligned, but the verdict of history will be that

he is clearly entitled to be called the 'Father of Oregon'.<sup>1</sup>

**Captain Bonneville.** One of the early adventurers in Oregon was Captain Bonneville, whose experiences as related by Washington Irving are familiar to the average school boy. Bonneville was a native of France, a graduate of West Point, and explorer of the Rocky Mountains and far west, (1831-6). By driving wagons through the South Pass to Wind River, Wyoming, in 1833, he did much to establish the correctness of Senator Benton's prediction that Oregon would some day be connected by wagon road with the states. But, according to Washington Irving, Captain Bonneville's chief object in pursuing this exploration was "to make himself acquainted with the country and the Indian tribes; it being one part of the scheme to establish a trading post somewhere on the lower part of the Columbia river, so as to participate in the trade lost to the United States by the capture of Astoria." He reached the Hudson's Bay trading posts, Fort Walla Walla, (now Wallula), March 4, 1834. After remaining a few days at the Fort, "he returned to the general rendezvous for his various expeditions." In July of that year the Captain being well equipped with trappers and goods, started on a second expedition on the Columbia. "He still contemplated the restoration of American trade in this country. This time he passed through the Blue Mountains by way of the Grand Ronde Valley and the Umatilla River." But Captain Bonneville was not a match for the Hudson's Bay Company nor for the American fur traders, hence his venture completely failed. Although he was un-



LIEUTENANT BONNEVILLE

---

<sup>1</sup>"The Story of Oregon."

able to cope with these trading companies, his name has been given to a town on the Columbia and his adventures as a mountaineer have been chronicled in history and literature.

**Wyeth Journeys Overland to Oregon.** Among those who became interested in the Oregon Country through the literature circulated by Hall J. Kelley was Captain Nathaniel J. Wyeth of Boston, who organized an overland expedition to Oregon in 1831. Also that year he sent a ship around Cape Horn to Oregon. In the spring of 1832, Wyeth started overland from Boston reaching Vancouver on October 29th of the same year. The ship which was to bring trade supplies having been wrecked, he was compelled to return to Boston to provide another ship and secure another cargo.



NATHANIEL WYETH

**Wyeth's Second Visit to Oregon.** In the fall of 1833 Wyeth sent the Boston ship "May Dacre" with supplies for the Columbia River. In 1834, he made his second overland journey, reaching Vancouver in September. The "May Dacre," having arrived too late for the salmon fishing season, was sent with a cargo of timber to the Hawaiian Islands. His trading expedition failed, and Wyeth returned to Boston.

**Annual Indian Fairs.** While Wyeth and other fur traders were putting forth strenuous efforts to traffic with the Indians, the natives were bartering extensively among themselves. We learn from no less authority than Doctor William McKay and Alexander Ross that when the first

trappers and traders came to Oregon, the Indians held great fairs annually in the Yakima Valley, also at The Dalles and at Yainax, which is near Klamath Lake. Various tribes sent delegations to these fairs for the purpose of trade and festival in such numbers that Ross reported as having seen in the Yakima Valley a camp of native lodges covering six miles square and containing three thousand people. Also Samuel A. Clarke tells us in his "Pioneer Days of Oregon" that at these fairs the Indians exchanged products, sold horses and slaves, and carried on all manner of native commerce. Everything that was for sale was placed on the market at these annual gatherings where the natives gambled with all the ardor of Indian nature. Trials of archery were held, and there were races—on horse and afoot—the tribes wagering their money, their horses, and sometimes their wives. Feasting, orgies, and dancing took place. The heart of some fierce enemy was exhibited with commendable pride. It might be dried like a mummy encased in a deer skin cover embroidered with bead work and porcupine quills. Scalps were proudly displayed and the scalp dance was planned regardless of expense. The most accomplished warriors went through the maneuvers of battle, in a space surrounded by a circle of drummers beating the time to barbaric music. Around the fire, which was in the very center, the principal warriors went through various evolutions, uttering horrid cries, flourishing their arrows, hurling their spears, brandishing their tomahawks, or performing the pantomime of scalping their victims—every one participating, except the chiefs who were looking on with dignified appreciation from their elevated canopies. Then the young chiefs were paired off with the forest belles, who were chosen to be brides and who were adorned with feathers, beads, paint, nose quills, and rings for their fingers, ankles and wrists. These were some of the features of the Indian fairs that were annually held in the Oregon Country before it was occupied by the white race.

**First School in the Pacific Northwest.** We now consider for the first time the education of children in the Oregon Country. The first school in the Pacific Northwest was taught by John Ball, of Boston, Massachusetts, who was a graduate of Dartmouth College. Mr. Ball arrived with Nathaniel Wyeth at Fort Vancouver in November, 1832. Here, at the request of Doctor McLoughlin, he taught school beginning the following January 1. Later he was a prosperous farmer at Clatsop, where he died in 1890, aged 94. In a letter to Elwood Evans, author of the "History of the Northwest," Mr. Ball gave an account of that school:

"The scholars came in talking their respective languages — Nez Perce; Chinook Klickitat, etc. I could not understand them, and when I called them to order, there was but one who understood me. As I had come from a land where discipline was expected in school management, I could not persuade myself that I could accomplish anything without order. I therefore issued my orders, and to my surprise, he who understood, joined issue with me upon my government in the school. While endeavoring to impress upon him the necessity of discipline and order in the school, and through him making such necessity appreciated by his associates, Dr. McLoughlin, chief factor, entered. To the Doctor I explained my difficulty. He investigated my complaint, found my statements correct, and at once made such an example of the refractory boy that I never afterward experienced



JOHN BALL,  
First School Teacher in the Pacific  
Northwest.



any trouble in governing. I continued in the school over eighteen months, during which the scholars learned to speak English. Several could repeat some of Murray's grammar verbatim. Some had gone through arithmetic, and upon review copied it—entirely. These copies were afterward used as school books, there having been only one printed copy at Fort Vancouver. The school numbered twenty-five pupils."

**Indians Ask for the White Man's Book of Heaven.**

Lewis and Clark also French and English fur traders and possibly native missionaries from eastern tribes had told the Nez Perces that the greatness of the white people was due to their religion. Hence some of the more intelligent Indians naturally wanted to learn of the white man's God. These facts reached the attention of churches in the states and accounts like the following were published so extensively that missionary activity was greatly stimulated:

"The Nez Perces sent five of their leading men toward the rising sun for the White Man's Book of Heaven. Though one of their number soon returned, the other four continued their journey to St. Louis where they were kindly received. For a time they experienced much difficulty in making their wants known. When General Clark came to learn the purpose of their visit, he reminded them that they had not yet learned to read the Book, but that teachers would be sent to their people,—a promise which was soon made good by churches and later by the government. The Indians were treated as guests by General Clark; but being unaccustomed to indoor life, two of them died during the winter. When spring came the remaining two departed for their tribal home. But on the journey another died, leaving only one to return to his people with the White Man's Book of Heaven."

While historians differ somewhat as to the accuracy of this and similar accounts, it is known that untutored Indians from the Oregon Country visited St. Louis at vari-

ous times, dating as early as 1831, when this incident is said to have taken place, and that these visits were freely mentioned by churches in the development of the missionary spirit which was influential in bringing the first permanent white population, and in laying the foundation for public education and for the present social system of Oregon.

**The First Methodist Missionaries to Oregon.** Newspapers throughout the nation published accounts of the visit made by the Indians to St. Louis. Also it was explained that these Indians desired to be taught the arts of peace. These accounts appealed to the churches, which had enthusiastically accepted "From Greenland's Icy Mountains," written by Bishop Heber, and a tremendous missionary spirit was aroused. Soon the Methodist denomination sent Rev. Jason Lee to the Flathead Indians. He with Rev. Daniel Lee, Cyrus Shepard, P. L. Edwards, and C. M. Walker, joined Wyeth's overland party in



REV. JASON LEE

1834, sending their freight by Wyeth's ship "May Dacre." Instead of going to the Flathead Indians as directed, the missionary party under the advice of Doctor McLoughlin, went to the Willamette Valley, locating a mission on the Willamette River about sixty miles above its confluence with the Columbia. Immediately they set about building a house, a barn, fences and other things necessary to the home life of people in a new country.

**Found White Settlers in the Willamette Valley.** Here the missionaries found about a dozen Canadian settlers with Indian wives. The white settlers had been in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company; and, following the example of Doctor McLoughlin, had chosen wives from among the native women. In accordance with the policy of the Company these settlers received much encouragement from the Doctor, who desired their half-caste families to become useful men and women. Also the Doctor gave much encouragement to the missionaries while establishing their educational work among the people.



JASON LEE'S MISSION—1834

**First Mission School in Oregon.** Soon after Rev. Jason Lee arrived in the Willamette Valley he established the Indian Mission School in a big log cabin on the east bank of the Willamette River opposite what was later called Wheatland. This was the first school south of the Columbia. It was taught by Philip L. Edwards. Commencing with only a few pupils, twenty-five more were brought in from the settlers on French Prairie, and from native Indians, on either side of the Cascade Mountains, until all the persons at this mission amounted to thirty in number. These people were all placed in one small house. None of them were

accustomed to such confinement, all having been brought up in tents, tepees, or the open air. Some were diseased; many became ill from change of diet, and soon an epidemic similar to diphtheria broke out, and instead of a school, the place became a hospital with sixteen children lying sick at one time in one small room. According to Doctor McLoughlin, the school was continued until 1838 amid discouraging circumstances, the missionaries doing everything in their power to remedy the want of proper buildings.

**The First School Teacher in Oregon.** Philip L. Edwards was a Kentuckian by birth. He came from Richmond, Missouri, to Oregon, when he was twenty-three years of age. Of more than ordinary attainments, he loved order and refinement. A frontiersman, he knew how to accommodate himself to the rough condition of pioneer life. While possessed of high moral sense, he was not a missionary. After teaching this school, he returned to Missouri, studied law and married. In 1850 he went to California, settling in Nevada county, taking an active part in politics and dying in May, 1869.—"Centennial History of Oregon."

**Methodist Reinforcements.** In 1837, eight persons were brought on the ship "Hamilton" from Boston via the Sandwich Islands as a reinforcement for the mission of which Jason Lee was the head. Among them was Elijah White who was to be the physician of the Mission. He brought with him his wife, an infant son, and an adopted son fourteen years of age. There were also Alanson Beers, the blacksmith, who was later member of the first Executive Committee of the Provisional Government; the kindly W. H. Willson, who lived to locate the Salem townsite; Miss Anna Maria Pittman; also Miss Susan Downing and Miss Elvira Johnson. In October, 1839, another reinforcement came on the "Lausanne" from New York, increasing the missionary family to sixty persons. A hospital was at once built and the work of the Mission enlarged and intensified in every way possible.

**The Dalles Mission.** "On March 22, 1836, Daniel Lee and H. W. Perkins, under the superintendency of Jason Lee, established "a Methodist mission to the Indians at The Dalles of the Columbia." It was commonly known as "The Dalles Mission" among the whites, but it was called "Wascopam" by the Indians. "Wascopam" was the name of the



REV. JASON LEE PREACHING TO THE INDIANS

fine spring of water which the missionaries used, and which is now the source of water supply for the high school that occupies the site of the old mission. "Wasco" is the Indian word for a "basin," and "pam" means a "place"; hence "Wascopam" means "the place of a basin." Also from this basin the County of Wasco received its name. At Wascopam the missionaries cultivated a farm of thirty acres, and carried on their work successfully until 1847, when the Mission was sold to Dr. Marcus Whitman, of the Presbyterian Mission near Walla Walla. His untimely death soon after, resulted in closing The Dalles Mission as well as the other three protestant missions which had been established between the Rocky Mountains and the Cascade Range."—Mrs. F. C. Crandall.

**Pulpit Rock** also marks the site of Wascopam Mission. It is one of the oldest pulpits in the world. It was carved

by Nature long before the advent of the white man in America. Pulpit Rock, which is about twelve feet high, overlooks an open air auditorium of sloping ground where the Indians assembled to hear the missionaries preach, much after the manner of the Greeks who gathered about the Pnyx to hear Demosthenes deliver his orations. This ancient pulpit was, therefore, very sacred to the more devout Indians. Seated on Pulpit Rock, as shown in the accompanying view, is Joseph Luxillo, an Indian who was baptized by the missionaries with water from Wascopam Spring and



PULPIT ROCK

Gifford.

who later became an influential preacher on the Simcoe Reservation. He was one of the many Indians who made pilgrimages to this shrine to renew their vows long after Wascopam Mission had been abandoned by the whites.

#### **Marriage Rite First Observed in Willamette Valley.**

On Sunday, July 16, 1837, religious service was held in the beautiful grove near the Lee Mission. Jason Lee delivered a sermon on "The Propriety of Marriage, and Duties Devolving upon the Married." In conclusion he added, "What I urged by precept, I am about to enforce by example;" then he offered his arm to Miss Anna Marie Pittman; and Rev. Daniel Lee read the service for two couples instead of one, as Cyrus Shepard and Miss Susan Downing were also joined then in wedlock. Yet another wedding occurred the same day of two people living on French Prairie; thus the marriage rite was first observed in the Willamette Valley.

Before that, marriage had been a civil contract, and there was considerable laxity as to native unions.<sup>1</sup>

**Other Denominations Come to Old Oregon.** When it became known that Jason Lee had established the Methodist



Copyright, Gifford and Prentiss.

**"WELCOME TO THE WHITE MAN"  
STATUE IN PORTLAND**

Mission in the Willamette Valley, other religious denominations soon became interested in the Indians of the Northwest. Finally the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions became active. In 1835 Dr. Samuel Parker and Dr. Marcus Whitman were sent west to explore the field. While on their journey they learned that missionaries would receive a welcome among the Indians west of the Rocky Mountains. Doctor Whitman forthwith returned to the East to procure assistance, but Doctor Parker continued his journey to the Oregon Country, and lived at Fort Vancouver the following winter. In the spring, he visited the Walla Walla valley and reported it to be "a delightful

situation for a missionary establishment." He explored the Lewis and Spokane Rivers, becoming greatly interested in teaching the Indians whom he found. Later that year, he returned to Vancouver, whence he sailed to New York.

---

<sup>1</sup>"Pioneer Days of Oregon."



REV. H. H. SPALDING

REV. ALKANAH WALKER

health, she was carried in a wagon or cart to Green River, but from here she was able to travel on horseback.

**New Missions.** Leaving the women at Fort Vancouver in September 1836, the men retraced their journey up the river to Waiilatpu, which is seven miles from the present site of Walla Walla. Here Doctor and Mrs. Whitman were to labor. Hence it was called the Whitman Mission. In the Nez Perces country on

**Doctor Whitman's Return.** When Doctor Whitman arrived in New York with his story of the Indians and their needs the Board at once placed him in charge of a mission to be organized in the new country. The following year Mr. and Mrs. H. H. Spalding and Mr. W. H. Gray accompanied Doctor and Mrs. Whitman. They traveled with the fur traders from Missouri to the mountains. Because of Mrs. Spalding's feeble



MISSION PRINTING PRESS

First printing press in the Pacific Northwest. Brought to Oregon from Honolulu, Hawaii, 1839. Used at Lapwai Mission Station, near Lewiston, Idaho, May 18th of that year by E. O. Hall, in printing leaflets containing hymns and Bible verses in the Indian language, from translations made by Rev. and Mrs. H. H. Spalding. It is now in the Oregon Historical Museum, Portland.



the Clearwater, a mission was located, and Rev. and Mrs. Spalding were placed in charge of the work. In 1838, Rev. Cushing Eells and wife, Rev. Elkanah Walker and wife, Rev. A. B. Smith and wife, and Mr. Cornelius Rogers occupied the Spokane mission. Adobe houses were built, land was fenced and ploughed, crops were sown and harvested, cattle were imported, portions of the Bible were translated and printed in the Nez Perce language on a little press that was sent; and an effort was made to interest the Indians in domestic life as the shortest way to civilization.

**The Steamship "Beaver."** Among the most memorable ships to enter the river now called the Columbia were the



THE S. S. BEAVER

"Columbia," the "Tonquin," and the steamship "Beaver." The first two have already been mentioned—the "Columbia" as the first to enter the river named for the ship, and the "Tonquin," which brought the Astor partners who established the trading post Fort Astor, now Astoria. Because of the growth of the Oregon fur trade, there soon came a demand for rapid river transportation. This called for craft

propelled by steam. To meet the situation, the Hudson's Bay Company on August 27, 1836, started the steamship "Beaver" from Gravesend, England, to Vancouver on the Columbia River. The "Beaver" was built on the Thames River in 1835, and should not be confused with the American sailing vessel of the same name, which was brought into the Columbia River in 1812 by the Astor Company. Because the S. S. "Beaver" was unable to carry sufficient coal for so long a journey by steam, the principal part of the voyage was made under sail; but there is proof that she used her engine in crossing the "doldrums," the belt of calms between 3° north and 4° south of the equator. After a voyage of 175 days, she arrived in the Columbia, with the record of being the first steamship to cross the equator in either ocean. The "Beaver" then steamed up the river, where she did valuable service for the Hudson's Bay Company. This was the beginning of steam navigation on the Columbia River.

**President Sends Commissioners to Oregon.** In order that he might know from more reliable sources, the wisest policy to pursue in the development of the Northwest, President Jackson, in 1836, sent Mr. W. A. Slacum to secure such information as he could concerning Oregon. On this journey which extended up the Willamette river as far as the present site of the capital, he was careful to note all matters of importance. At that time the country was new and particularly rich in pasture grasses. This fact appealed to Mr. Slacum, and he encouraged the settlers to procure herds of cattle. These could be purchased from the Mexicans in California, who were in the habit of slaughtering cattle merely for their hides and tallow. To encourage the project, Slacum gave a number of the settlers free passage on his ship to California, where the party under the direction of Ewing Young and P. L. Edwards bought eight-hundred head of cattle at three dollars each, and forty horses at twelve dollars each. In the fall of 1837, their stock was

brought overland to Oregon with a loss of one-fourth of the number purchased. It is estimated therefore that a cow cost the settlers about \$3.75, and a horse \$15.00. Within a few years cows were regularly sold in the Willamette Valley for \$50 each and oxen at \$100 to \$150 per yoke, such was the demand for them after settlers increased in number.

**Slacum Creates Further Interest in Oregon.** In 1837, Mr. Slacum, who had returned to the United States, made a report to the government in which he insisted that the Oregon Country should extend to the 49th parallel. In reciting the story of the Willamette Valley settlement, he impressed Congress with the gravity of the Oregon boundary question which had occupied the attention of that body at different times since 1820 and which was yet to be the subject of much contention between the United States and Great Britain.

**Linn, Lee, and Farnham.** By this time Oregon had many influential friends throughout the Nation to espouse her cause. Prominent among those who championed Oregon in Congress was Senator Lewis F. Linn, of Missouri, who, in the year 1838 proposed to recognize Oregon as a territory. Although Senator Linn's bill failed to become a law, the information it contained was distributed by various means throughout the United States, and in that way developed renewed interest in the West. In that same year Jason Lee canvassed Missouri and Illinois asking aid for the Willamette mission; and he carried with him a petition to Congress, which Senator Linn presented the following year. Mr. Thomas J. Farnham carried to Congress a petition asking protection for the Oregon settlers. The substance of his argument for this petition was that "Oregon is the germ of a great state."

**Jason Lee Returns to Oregon.** Jason Lee impressed the people of Missouri and Illinois with his devout earnest-

ness and the worthiness of the cause he advocated, and was, therefore, promptly supplied with forty-two thousand dollars; and fifty persons were assigned to assist him in carrying on the missionary work in the Oregon Country. These workers were distributed among six missions, — Mouth of the Columbia, Willamette Falls, Umpqua, The Dalles, Puget Sound, and the Central Mission on the Willamette.



FIRST MANSION IN SALEM

**Archbishop Blanchet and Vicar-General Demers.** The presence of the Methodist Missionaries encouraged devout French Canadians of the Willamette as early as 1834 to ask

the Catholic Church to send missionaries to them.

In 1836 the request was repeated. In answer to the call, the Hudson's Bay Company, two years later, conveyed two priests from Montreal who were instructed to "establish a mission in the Cowlitz Valley, the reason given being that the British sovereignty south of the Columbia was still undecided."

Hence for a time those were denied who first applied for religious instruction.



ARCHBISHOP F. N. BLANCHET

Rev. Francis Norbert Blanchet was appointed vicar-general of the Oregon Mission, and the Rev. Modeste Demers was chosen as his assistant. Along their journey to Oregon the

missionaries were well received by the natives, many of whom were baptized at Forts Okanogan, Colville and Walla Walla. At Vancouver mass was celebrated for the first time. After visiting the Willamette Valley the Vicar-General established himself (1839) among the Cowlitz Indians, in a log house twenty by thirty feet which was used as a residence and a chapel. Here the activities<sup>1</sup> of the church were instituted at once. The Hudson's Bay Company finally conceding to the missionaries the right to operate in the Willamette Valley, the Vicar-General took up his residence in a Canadian settlement—now St. Paul—where a log chapel had been built in 1836 on a site essentially the same as that occupied by the present church. Here January 6, 1840, "Mass was celebrated for the first time in the Willamette Valley. On the 14th of the preceding October, Rev. Demers, who had been left in charge of the Cowlitz establishment, installed and rang the first church bell ever heard in the territory. Rev. Pierre J. DeSmet and other missionaries soon came. The Catholic church prospered, and Oregon on December 11, 1843, was erected into an apostolic vicarate by Pope Gregory XVI, who appointed Blanchet archbishop of the territory, Demers succeeding him as vicar-general."

**Chinook Jargon.** When Lewis and Clark came to Western Oregon they found as many Indian languages as there were tribes. Later there were two languages which were understood by all of them—the Indian sign language and the Chinook Jargon. The sign language was familiar to Indian tribes from the Atlantic ocean to the Pacific. It was very interesting when gracefully rendered, much of it partaking of the nature of beautiful pantomime. The Indian sign language has gradually gone into disuse until it is almost forgotten, yet there are some who can communicate intelligently by means of its signs and symbols.

<sup>1</sup>"One of the first steps taken by the Catholic fathers was to separate for a short time the Canadians from their Indian wives, after which the couples were married according to the customs of the Catholic church."—Bancroft.

The Chinook Jargon was the commercial language used by the fur traders and Indians along the Oregon coast. Later it was popularized somewhat by missionaries who translated hymns and portions of the Bible into the Jargon for the benefit of the Indians. According to the "Centennial History of Oregon," "the origin of many words in the Chinook Jargon is unknown. This jargon is supposed to have been introduced by the first voyagers to the Oregon coast in search of furs, and was added to from time to time by Indians, travelers and fur traders. It contains some Indian words and some corrupted French and English words, and some of it is pure fiction." There are nearly seven-hundred words in the Chinook Jargon, only few of which have found their way into literature. The once popular Jargon has subserved its purpose and gradually disappeared upon the approach of the comprehensive English, so that there are comparatively few who speak the barbarous dialect at the present time.

The following interlinear copy of the Lord's Prayer is given as a sample of this lingua franca:

Nesika	papa	klaxta	mitlite	kopa	Sahalee	kloshe
Our	Father	who	dwellest	in the	Above	sacred
kopa	nesika	tumtum	mika nem.	Nesika	hiyu	tikeh
in	our	hearts (be)	Thy name.	We	greatly	long for
chahco	mika	illahee.	Mamook	Mika	kloshe	tumtum kopa
the coming of	Thy	kingdom.	Do	Thy	good	will with
okoke	illahee	kahkwa	kopa	Sahalee.	Potlach	konoway
this	world	as also	In	the heavens.	Give (us)	day by
sun nesika	muckamuck;	pee	mahlee	konoway	nesika	mesahchee
day our	bread;	and remember	not	all	our	wickedness
kahkwa	neska	mamook	kopa	klaska	spose	mamook mesahchee
even as	we	do also	with	others	if	they do evil
kopa	nesika.	Wake	lolo	nesika	kopa	peshak, pee marsh
unto	ourselves.	Not	bring	us	into	danger, but put
siah	kopa	nesika	konoway	mesahchee.	Kloshe	kahkwa
far away	from	us	all	evil.	So may it be.	

<sup>1</sup>Translation from Gill's "Chinook Jargon Dictionary."

## CHAPTER V.

**MIGRATION AND DEVELOPMENT.**

They crossed the desert, as of old  
Their fathers crossed the sea;  
To make the West as they the East,  
The homestead of the free.—Whittier.

**Necessity for the Colonization of Oregon.** Oregon was the first Pacific Coast region to which there was considerable migration from the States. Several reasons were now apparent why it should be rapidly settled, namely:

1. If the Americans were to dominate in Oregon, it was necessary for them to be in the majority.

2. There was much uneasiness throughout the United States as to the Oregon Boundary Question, the decision of which many believed would be influenced somewhat by the presence of American settlers.

3. It was the American policy to send colonists to Oregon so that they might develop the resources of the country, and incidentally replace savagery with civilization.

4. Lawlessness was becoming prevalent so that livestock and other property were frequently stolen. Also the Indians, who were acquiring civilization and were dependent upon the whites for government, required better protection for their families and their property. Furthermore, the Americans wanted a government of their own, the outgrowth of their desire being a demand for law and order. To meet this demand there must be enough Americans to enforce such laws as might be made.

5. But above all was the opportunity for men and women to come west and improve their condition.

**The Emigration of 1839.** Mention has been made of whites who came to Oregon to trap and trade, and of those who carried on missionary work among the Indians. Various parties had crossed the plains but the first serious attempt at migration to Oregon was in 1839. This movement resulted from lectures given by Rev. Jason Lee in Peoria,

Illinois, during the winter of 1837-1838. In the spring of 1839, nineteen men took a two-horse wagon and a band of horses as far as Independence, Missouri. Here they transferred their luggage to pack horses and turned their course toward Santa Fe, where there was abundance of grass and many buffalo. By the last of September they reached Green River where they met Joe Meek and other well known trappers. Their suffering was intense as they traveled through deep snows with only dog meat to subsist upon, and nothing but cotton wood boughs for their horses to eat. Of this party only five reached the Willamette Valley.

**First Protestant Church on Pacific Coast.** With the migration to Oregon there grew a demand for churches and schools, and to meet this demand a Methodist church edifice was begun at Oregon City in 1842, and completed in 1844. This was the first protestant church on the Pacific coast. However, the chapel of the Oregon Institute of Salem had been used for religious services as early as 1841. Prior to that time the Methodists held religious meetings in homes, in groves, and in the Mission building, their missionary work having been begun by Rev. Jason Lee in 1834.



FIRST CHURCH WEST OF ROCKY MOUNTAINS. Built at Oregon City 1842-1844

**Willamette University.** The missionaries aboard the "Lausanne" on their voyage from New York to Oregon celebrated the centennial of Methodism (October 25, 1839), by starting a fund with which to establish a school in the



Willamette Valley. A sermon was preached by Rev. Gustavus Hines, and \$650 was contributed by less than twenty families; and out of the prayerful dream of the "Lausanne" missionaries came forth the first university of the Pacific



OLD OREGON INSTITUTE

Coast. But the university was a long time in materializing. Meanwhile these were some of the things that took place:

The Indian Mission School, which has been mentioned, was moved (1842) to what is now the campus of Willamette University, where it was conducted in a \$10,000 frame building. At about this time the white settlers planned a school for their own children, elected a board of trustees, subscribed funds, named the school The Oregon Institute, resolved that it should grow into a college, and began to look about for a suitable location. Their investigations resulted in the purchase of the Indian Mission School property. The Oregon Institute was formally opened as a school for white children, on the present University Campus in Salem, August 16, 1844, with Mrs. Chloe Clark Wilson as teacher in charge of nineteen pupils. Mrs. Willson, who came to Oregon for the express purpose of teaching the children of



WALKER HALL—WILLAMETTE UNIVERSITY

the white settlers, was present when the \$650 was subscribed on the "Lausanne" for the establishment of a school in the Willamette Valley. As soon as the Oregon and California Conference<sup>1</sup> of the M. E. Church completed its organization in 1849, it assumed entire control of the school, which was incorporated as Willamette University in 1853. The Conference also designated the Oregon Institute as the preparatory school of the University.

Waller Hall, the oldest building on the campus, was begun in 1864, Governor Gibbs delivering the address at the laying of the corner stone. The Greek cross form of the building was suggested by Bishop Janes of the M. E. Church. The College of Medicine after giving instruction two years was formally organized in 1867, and the College of Law was established in 1884. Since there were no high schools in Oregon to prepare students for the University, a number of academies were organized for that purpose. The first of these was Wilbur Academy, named in honor of Rev. James H. Wilbur, whose name has become inseparably linked with Willamette University and with the town in which he located the Academy. There were also Sherida Academy, The Dalles Academy, Santiam Academy, and Portland Academy and Female Seminary. Also there was a seminary organized jointly by the Methodists and Congregationalists, at Oregon City, in which many students were trained for the University.

Among the most prominent educators who gave to the institution its standing as a university in the earlier days, were Presidents Francis S. Hoyt and Thomas M. Gatch. Dr. Hoyt resigned the presidency in 1860, after serving ten

---

<sup>1</sup>Bishop E. R. Ames organized the Methodist annual conference at Salem, March 17, 1853, including the territory of Oregon and Washington. The second annual conference was held by Bishop Matthew Simpson, at Belknap settlement, in Benton County, the following year.

years in that office, and Doctor Gatch, who succeeded him, gave the University two administrations.

In recent years the friends of Willamette University have raised a cash endowment of a half million dollars; also generous gifts of from \$10 to \$10,000 have been tendered the institution, enabling the oldest university on the Pacific Coast of North America to maintain an important rank among standardized schools of higher learning.

#### **The Emigration of 1843.**

Early in the spring of 1843, almost simultaneously, migration began from Missouri, and in less numbers from Arkansas, Illinois, Kentucky, Tennessee, Iowa, and Texas.

This was called the "Great Emigration" because it embraced nearly a thousand persons. All the settlers of Oregon who preceded this emigration did not equal half as many as were added by this train. At Kansas River, Peter H. Burnett, later first American governor of California, was chosen captain; and James W. Nesmith, a young man who was to become prominent and influential in Oregon, and who later represented the young state in the United States Senate during the Civil War, was orderly sergeant. Burnett held command only eight days, and was succeeded by William Martin who retained leadership until the emigration broke into smaller parties. When Whitman, who was with the rear of the emigration, reached Fort Hall, he found the leaders doubtful as to what plan to adopt. It had been customary to leave wagons at Fort Hall and go



THOMAS MILTON GATCH, A.M., Ph.D.,  
President of Willamette University, State  
University of Washington, and the  
Oregon Agricultural College.

through to the Columbia with pack animals. But S. A. Clark tells us in "Pioneer Days of Oregon History" that Whitman encouraged them to continue, with the assurance that he could lead them to the Columbia with their wagons. After the settlers had halted for a few days to recuperate and to rest their weary teams, they decided to continue their journey with Doctor Whitman as their guide since he was well qualified to select the best route for the wagons to follow. They reached Fort Boise on the twentieth of



CROSSING THE PLAINS

September. On the twenty-fourth of September they entered Burnt River Canon. By the first of October their route led through the beautiful Grand Ronde Valley, where snowy summits of the Blue Mountains looked down on pine clad hills. In the same month they reached Waiilatpu. Some of the cattle were left in the Walla Walla Valley. The others were driven overland; while "the families, wagons, and other property were taken down the Columbia river on boats and rafts, arriving in the Willamette Valley by the end of November." The latter part of the journey was so arduous that some declared the hardships greater and the suffering more acute while descending the Columbia from The Dalles to the Willamette than were those of the long pilgrimage from the Missouri River.

**Oregon Hills of Glass.** Emigrants as early as 1843 announced the discovery of natural glass along their route of travel in Eastern Oregon. In appearance the glass so closely resembled pieces of dark bottles that it was frequently mistaken for fragments of artificial glass. They soon learned, however, that it was obsidian, a natural rock and form of lava which cooled so quickly that it hardened into glass. Usually it was of a dark or black color; but occasionally phases of it were variegated with streaks of brown, and often vivid red, which gave to it an appearance that was very attractive. And when the Indians showed them spear heads, primitive knives and other useful articles made of this substance, the emigrants became more and more interested in their new discovery.

Afterwards it was ascertained that obsidian exists in vast quantities in various sections of that portion of Oregon which lies east of the Cascade Range, and that most of the scattered fragments originally came from a group of glass buttes, near the northeast corner of Lake County. The buttes can be recognized from afar because of their dark barren sides with broken glass here and there glistening in the sun.





## CHAPTER VI.

Epoch III is an account of Oregon under the Provisional Government. It begins with the Champoege meetings in 1843 and extends to March 3, 1849, when a territorial form of government was proclaimed in Oregon by Governor Joseph Lane. Preceding Epoch III, the Hudson's Bay Company administered the chief civil government of Oregon. But many of the settlers advocated a government of the people. There being much opposition to the movement, it was delayed until the death of Ewing Young, (February 15, 1841), who had settled in Yamhill district in November, 1834, and whose estate required prompt legal administration. Since Young belonged neither to the Hudson's Bay Company nor to the Mission, he was what was then called an "independent settler." The death of this American, the first to leave an estate, created a new and serious condition for which there was no legal provision. In this emergency immediate action was imperative. Following the funeral services of Ewing Young (February 17, 1841), a mass meeting was announced to take place at the Mission on the



following day to provide for the settlement of the estate. At the mass meeting held, February 18, Doctor Ira L. Babcock, of the Mission was appointed supreme judge with probate powers. It is of interest in this connection to know that Ewing Young's estate was later settled, but for the want of a known heir it temporarily escheated to the commonwealth. A sheriff, three constables and as many justices of the peace were chosen, and a committee of nine with Rev. F. N. Blanchet as chairman was appointed to form a constitution and draft a code of laws to be reported at a meeting to be held June 7, 1841. At the June meeting, the Committee of nine failing to report, the colonists adjourned to meet October 1. But Charles Wilkes, U. S. N., and many leading citizens believing the time was not auspicious to organize an American government, "the project was dropped;" and for more than a year nothing further was publicly attempted.

**Preliminary Meeting.** *Protection of Stock.* When Doctor Elijah White returned with one-hundred and twenty emigrants in 1842, the American party was so strengthened that civil government was again discussed. Accordingly, a preliminary meeting was held February 2, 1843, at the Oregon Institute, to provide for a general meeting to be held on the second Monday of the following March, ostensibly for the purpose of providing for bounties for killing wolves,<sup>1</sup> lynxes, bear and panthers.

*Why Called the "Wolf Meeting."* The meeting in March was known as the "Wolf Meeting" because funds were voted for suitable bounties for killing wolves and other destructive animals, and an officer placed in charge of that service. It was adroitly stated, however, that though provision had been made for the protection of their flocks, yet it was far more important that provision should be made for

---

<sup>1</sup>The late John Minto suggested the strange coincidence that the wolf should have been associated with the first government in Rome and with the first government of Oregon.

the protection of the settlers' families. Thereupon a committee of twelve was appointed "to consider the propriety of taking steps for the civil and military protection of the colony."



'Centennial History of Oregon'

WOLF HUNT ON FRENCH PRAIRIE IN 1843

**Provisional Government Voted at Champoege.** The *First American Government on the Pacific Coast* was authorized by the people of the Willamette Valley, at Champoege, May 2, 1843; and it is somewhat remarkable that the same number of colonists should meet to provide for the first constitution and self-government on the Pacific coast as there were in the "Mayflower" when the first constitution for civil government in the world was written, and the first self-government was authorized on the Atlantic coast.

*The Vote for a Divide.* At the Champoege meeting 102 men had gathered in an open field for the purpose of considering the report of the Committee of twelve on Organization which had been appointed February 2. The committee reported favorably on the establishment of a government. After much heated discussion, friends of the movement for a government decided that prompt action was necessary. Following the motion to adopt the report of the committee, Joe Meek shouted:

"Who's for a divide? All in favor of the report and of an organization, follow me!"

There were fifty-two who voted for the motion, while their opponents were but fifty. Since this meant a provisional government in Oregon, the opposing faction withdrew. The business of the meeting was resumed, and a committee of nine was chosen to report a plan of civil government at a meeting to be held at Champoeg on the fifth of the following May.

**Legislative Committee Assembled at the Falls.**

At the Willamette Falls there was a small building used as a school, storage room, and lodging apartment. Here the committee of nine assembled as the first popular authoritative and deliberative body

of Oregon, for the purpose of considering the form of Government<sup>1</sup> to be recommended to their fellow citizens at Champoeg the following July 5. The most perplexing question to solve was concerning the Executive, with the result that the Legislative Committee decided upon vesting the executive authority in a committee of three.



JOSEPH MEEK

---

<sup>1</sup>"The genesis of American political government in the 'Oregon Country' dates from March 16, 1838, when a memorial, prepared by J. L. Whitcomb and thirty-five others, was forwarded to Washington, presented to Congress by Senator Linn on January 28, 1839, read and pigeonholed. A second memorial, signed by seventy Oregon settlers, was presented by Senator Linn in June, 1840, and suffered the same fate."

**Provisional Form of Government Adopted.** The convention assembled at Champoege, July 5, to hear the report of the committee. Canadian settlers who had signed an address to the convention were present with the Americans. Their address was placed on file as a record of the interests of those opposed to the organization of a government. Some of the Canadians, however, expressed sympathy with the object of the American movement, while others declared that they would not submit to any government which might be organized. The report of the committee of the Provisional Government was discussed, and Alanson Beers, David Hill, and Joseph Gale were selected as the Executive committee. Also, the officers chosen at the meeting held May 2, were continued until the election on the second Tuesday in May, 1844, at which time proceedings of the convention were to be submitted to the people for their approval. "Thus the first regular government in Oregon went into effect, although it was incomplete until July, 1845, when an organic law framed by the Legislative Committee was approved" by vote of the settler.

It will, therefore, be observed that although Massachusetts gained distinction because of her sacrifice to free New England from British rule, there were also bitter contentions between the Oregon colonists and those who were under the flag of Great Britain; and Oregon, too, could and would have sacrificed much toward the same end. But despite the claims, influence and power of British subjects, Oregon justly as well as discreetly obtained without bloodshed a provisional government of her own choice for the people of the Pacific Northwest. This victory of peaceful acquisition achieved by patriotic and determined American settlers was no less glorious than the victory of war won by the Mother State of New England.

**FIRST EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE**

The first Executive Committee consisting of Alanson Beers, David Hill and Joseph Gale, constituted the executive head of the new government of Oregon Territory for one year ending May 14, 1844.

**First Organic Laws of Oregon.** July 5, 1843, the first Organic Laws of Oregon were adopted "until such time as the United States of America extends jurisdiction over us." These laws, sometimes known as the First Oregon Constitution resembled the usual announcement of principles, powers and duties of an American commonwealth with the further provision that slavery should be prohibited. Settlers were denied the right to hold more than one section of land, and permission was given to boys of sixteen and girls of fourteen to marry, the consent of their parents having been obtained. The legal fee for marriage was fixed at one dollar, and for recording the same fifty cents. The laws of Iowa Territory were adopted, with the provision that "where no statute of Iowa Territory applies, the principles of common law and equity shall govern."

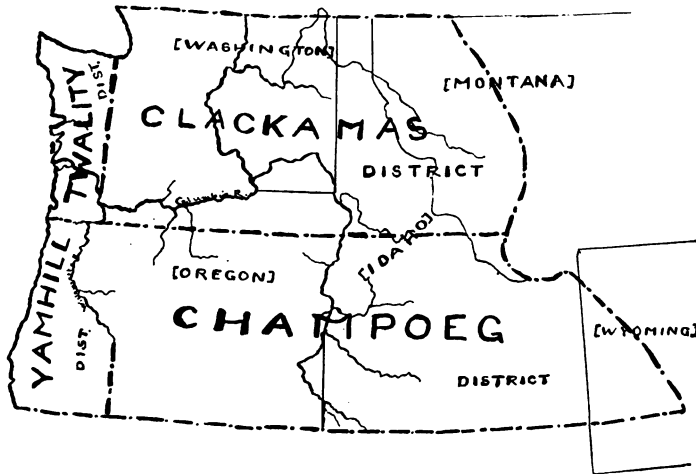
**The Salmon Seal.** Upon the organization of the Provisional Government, a seal was adopted which was so designed that it would in no way prejudice either American or British interests. It was called the Salmon Seal because it contained the figure of a salmon typifying the fish industry which the settlers as well as the Hudson's Bay Company could promote. Above the salmon were three sheaves of grain symbolic of agriculture—the principal vocation of the makers of the Provisional Government. In the form of an arc above the sheaves "Oregon" was inscribed.



SEAL OF THE OREGON  
PROVISIONAL GOV-  
ERNMENT

**Oregon Divided Into Four Districts.** In December of 1843, the Legislative Committee created four legislative districts which, in 1845, were called counties.

FIRST FOUR LEGISLATIVE DISTRICTS OR  
COUNTIES OF OREGON



Tuality District was bounded on the north by the northern boundary line of the Oregon Country. Its eastern boundary was the Willamette River, and presumably an extension of a line from the mouth north to the north line of the Oregon Country; its southern boundary was the Yamhill River and presumably a line which would be the western continuation of the Yamhill River to the Pacific Ocean, said ocean being the western boundary of Tuality<sup>1</sup> District.

Yamhill District was bounded on the north by Tuality District, on the east by the Willamette River and a supposed line running north and south from said river to California, on the south by California, and on the west by the Pacific Ocean.

<sup>1</sup>Now "Tualatin."

Champoock<sup>1</sup> District was bounded on the north by a supposed line drawn from the mouth of the Anchiyoke (Pudding) River running due east to the Rocky Mountains, on the east by the summit of the Rocky Mountains, on the west by the Willamette River and a supposed line running due south to California, on the south by the 42nd parallel.

Clackamas District comprised all the territory not included in the other three districts.

**Importance of the Champoege Meetings.** In 1901, Harvey W. Scott, in a paper on "The Champoege Meetings" said: "What shall I say more of the impressive scene that was enacted upon this spot eight and fifty years ago? All the actors save one, the venerable F. X. Matthieu, who providentially is with us today, have passed from earth. The results of their fair work remain; and what we must regard as a thing of high significance is the fact that they well understood that they were laying the foundation of a State. In what they did here that day there was a clear premonition to them that it was a work for unborn generations. The instinct for making States, an instinct that so strongly characterizes that portion of the human race that has created the United States of America, never had clearer manifestation or more vigorous assertion. On the spot where this work was done we dedicate this monument this day. May every inhabitant of the Oregon Country, through all ages, take pride in this spot, and an interest in preservation of this monument, as a memento of what was done here!"

**When Oregon Posed As "No Man's Land."** At the beginning of the Provisional Government the northern boundary of Oregon was so seriously in doubt that it became a very delicate question requiring negotiations that covered a number of years. Neither Spain nor Russia at this time made claim to any part of the Oregon Country, but Great

---

<sup>1</sup>Now "Champoeg."

Britain and the United States did. The British wanted all they could get, and strange to say the Americans disputed among themselves as to what should be demanded as the boundary line. Some claimed the parallel of  $54^{\circ} 40'$  as the north boundary, while others were content with the 49th parallel north. Under the singular conditions that prevailed neither the United States nor Great Britain was in position to make demands of the other or to exercise jurisdiction over the Oregon Country. Hence the Hudson's Bay Company and other adherents of the British greatly feared that something might be done by the Americans that would eventually forestall British rights in the Oregon Boundary Question. Therefore, it was decided by the supporters of the Provisional Government to act independently of all nations, to proceed as if Oregon were "No Man's Land," and to do nothing officially that would prejudice the rights or interests of either nation, until the boundary line was agreed upon. In the language of a memorial of the Provisional Government, dated June 28, 1844: "By treaty stipulations the territory has become a kind of neutral ground, in the occupancy of which the citizens of the United States and the subjects of Great Britain have equal rights and ought to have equal protection." This arrangement had much to do in quieting the suspicions and fears of British subjects concerning the purposes of the new movement; and many of them eventually became participants in the Provisional Government.

**The Oregon Rangers.** *Difficult to Enforce Law.* By this time it was found difficult to enforce some of the laws which the Provisional Government had made. Various depredations were committed, and the perpetrators escaped without arrest. An incident in Oregon City, however, drew special attention to the situation and military aid was provided for the executive authority.

*Murder of Recorder Le Breton.* George W. Le Breton, Recorder of Oregon under the Provisional Government,



and another citizen, were fatally wounded March 4, 1844, while attempting to arrest a Molalla Indian, who with five other Indians, was creating a disturbance in Oregon City.

*Organization of the Oregon Rangers.* In consequence of the disturbance, a volunteer company of twenty-five mounted riflemen, with T. D. Keiser as captain, was organized at the Willamette Institute on the 23d of the month. The purpose of the military organization—which was the first in the territory,—was to co-operate with other companies that might be formed later in bringing to justice all the Indians engaged in the affair of March 4th, and to protect the lives and property of the citizens against any depredations that might be committed. The company was named the Oregon Rangers. Captain Keiser soon resigned; and Charles Bennett, who had served in the United States Army, was chosen in his stead. “The rangers were to furnish their own equipment, and in case of actual service were to receive two dollars a day, and for each day’s drill one dollar, but to forfeit twice their per diem for non-attendance. The company was to be chartered by the colonial government; and might be called out by any of the commissioned officers or by any one of the Executive Committee.” Although the Oregon Rangers met with the disapproval of the Hudson’s Bay Company they were endorsed by the colonists, who believed that the Rangers, by their readiness to enforce the law, gave stability to the Provisional Government.

**SECOND EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE**

(May 14, 1844—June 12, 1845)

P. G. Stewart, Osborn Russell and W. J. Bailey were chosen executive committee at the election held May 14, 1844.

**Prohibition Law.** Upon assuming charge of the Hudson's Bay Company interests, Doctor McLoughlin, who favored prohibition as a wise economic measure in transacting business with the Indians, ordered that no intoxicating liquors be sold to them. Later, when Nathaniel Wyeth brought liquors to trade to the Indians, Doctor McLoughlin at once made known to him the Company's policy on this point in such a way that Wyeth acquiesced with the Doctor's views. As soon as the Methodist Mission opened a school a temperance society was organized, which many of the whites joined through the influence of Doctor McLoughlin. Therefore, since the settlers were greatly outnumbered by the Indians most of whom were subject to whiskey-craze, the legislative committee passed a law (June 1844) prohibiting the sale of ardent spirits.

---

**Tyler's Lost Minister.** A minister to a foreign country is so strictly a representative of his nation that should any ill befall him at the hands of another nation grave complications would naturally follow. In 1844 just this kind of thing seemed for a time to have taken place in America. President Tyler had appointed Delazon Smith, then of Iowa, but later U. S. Senator from Oregon, as minister to one of the South American republics. After the new minister took his leave for the scene of his duties nothing was heard of him for eleven months, during which time the possibility of all kinds of national complications resulting from his disappearance was discussed by the press and statesmen of Europe and America. Later it was learned that the new minister upon assuming the duties of his office had decided to inform himself regarding the unexplored region in the vicinity of the Andes. For this purpose he traveled horseback across the continent, and for eleven months was so completely shut off from communication that his whereabouts was unknown. In consequence of the vigilant search made for him by the State Department and the international interest which his disappearance created, Smith won the nation-wide sobriquet of "Tyler's Lost Minister."

**Negroes Forbidden in Oregon.** *Slavery a Delicate Question.* In those days negro slavery was practiced in the Southern States, and there was a tendency to extend the system of slavery to the Oregon Country. So the emigrants from the North and those from the South began to ask one another, "Shall there be negro slavery in Oregon?" The colonists therefore, seeing the advisability of meeting the issue squarely, decided to place themselves on record regarding the negro question. A measure was accordingly passed by the Legislative Committee, in June, 1844, whereby residence was forbidden to any negro in Oregon. It was made a law that "Slavery or involuntary service should not exist; any negro slave brought into the country should in three years become free; any free negro or mulatto coming to the country should leave within two years; if he (or she) failed to leave the country after notice, he should be whipped on the bare back with not less than twenty nor more than thirty-nine stripes, and flogged likewise every six months until he did leave."



LOUIS SOUTHWORTH

The law was repealed in the following session; yet the negro question continued for many years to be a bone of much contention. "Officially, slavery never existed in Oregon; but actually some of the Oregon pioneers held<sup>1</sup> slaves" during an extended period covering the time that the people were awaiting a final decision on the subject.

**Legislative Action in Ewing Young Estate.** Since the discussions in connection with the estate of Ewing Young had much to do with the formation of the Oregon Provisional Government, Oregon was approaching statehood, and a popular vote was taken on the negro question, it is noteworthy that while the vote against slavery was almost three to one, the sentiment on the negro question was so intense that the vote against the Government, it is interesting to note that December 16, 1844, the Executive Committee reported to the Legislative Committee at Willamette Falls, "This government has in its possession notes amounting to \$3,734.26, most of which are already due. These notes are a balance in favor of the estate of Ewing Young, deceased, intestate. We will therefore advise that these demands be settled and appropriated to the benefit of the country, the Government being at all times responsible for the payment of them to those who may hereafter appear to have a legal right in them. Thereupon the money was devoted to the building of a jail at Oregon City, the first of the kind west of the Rocky Mountains."<sup>1</sup> A few years afterward, Joaquin Young, of New Mexico, established his claim as a son of Ewing Young and the full amount mentioned was paid to him.

**Governor and Legislature Provided.** "A session of the Legislative Committee was held in Oregon City beginning December 16, 1844, and continuing seven days. Upon the recommendation of the executive committee, a committee was appointed to frame an amended Organic Law which was to be submitted to the people at a special election, and, if approved by the popular vote, the amendments were to

---

<sup>1</sup>Among those who were held as slaves in Oregon was Louis Southworth, (died in Corvallis 1917) who in 1855 had purchased his freedom from his master in Benton County for \$1,000. Also in 1857, Reuben Shipley (colored) residing three miles west of Corvallis paid \$400 (or \$700) for his wife, who was claimed as a slave in Polk County, Oregon.

---

<sup>1</sup>"History of the Willamette Valley."

go into effect from and after the first Tuesday in June, 1845. The amendments to the Organic Law met with approval of the people, the office of governor was substituted for the Executive Committee, and the Legislative Committee was superseded by the House of Representatives consisting of not less than thirteen nor more than sixty-one members apportioned among various districts according to population."<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup>"History of the Pacific Northwest."

**GOVERNOR GEORGE ABERNETHY**

(June 12, 1845—March 3, 1849)

**SECTION VII**

"O bearded stalwart, westward man,  
So tower-like, so Gothic built!  
A kingdom won without the gullt  
Of studied battle."--Joaquin Miller.

**First Provisional Governor of Oregon.** An election had been held on June 3, 1845, for governor and other officers, at which time George Abernethy<sup>1</sup> and A. L. Lovejoy were candidates for governor. Mr. Abernethy was elected by a majority of 98 votes in a total of 504 and was inaugurated on the third of the following August. Two years later the same candidates were again before the people for the same office and Governor Abernethy was successful by a plurality of 16 votes in a total of 1807.

**Conditions During Abernethy's Administration.** Illustrating conditions in that formative period of government, the following in Governor Abernethy's message to the legislature in December, 1846, is of special interest: "I regret to be compelled to inform you that the jail located in Oregon City and the property of the Territory, was destroyed by fire



GOV. GEORGE ABERNETHY

<sup>1</sup>George Abernethy was born in New York, Oct. 8, 1807. In 1840, he came to Oregon as a lay member of the Methodist mission and kept a store for a time in Oregon City. He served two terms as Provisional Governor, and died in Portland in 1877.

on the night of the 18th of August last, the work, I have no doubt, of an incendiary. A reward of \$100 was immediately offered, but, as yet, the offender has not been discovered. Should you think best to erect another jail I would suggest the propriety of building it of large stones clamped together. We have but little use for a jail, and a small building would answer all purposes, for many years, no doubt, if we should be successful in keeping ardent spirits out of the territory."

**First Wagons to Cross the Cascade Range.** The first emigrants reached the Willamette Valley by coming down the Columbia in boats and barges, driving their stock over the mountains. But late in October, 1845, Samuel K. Barlow, who said, "God never made a mountain without some place to go over it," left The Dalles with a train of thirteen wagons upon the hazardous undertaking of crossing the Cascade Mountains. With the advice of Joel Palmer and others in the train a route lying along the south side of Mt. Hood was chosen. Upon reaching the top of the divide the emigrants were compelled to abandon their wagons. They succeeded in reaching the settlement December 23. As



SAMUEL K. BARLOW

soon as the snows sufficiently melted in 1846, the wagons were safely taken into the valley, despite the fact that at different times it was necessary to chain them to trees so that they could be let down over cliffs to other cliffs below, and so on until they were drawn by the teams again. In

July these wagons, which were the first to cross the Cascade Range and to come over an all-wagon route from the states to the Willamette Valley, arrived in Oregon City.<sup>1</sup> Upon learning that the emigrants had taken their teams and wagons across the mountains the surprised Doctor McLoughlin said, "These Yankees can do anything." The important route along which the new road lay was afterward named Barlow Pass in honor of its principal discoverer and promoter.



**HOME OF DOCTOR JOHN McLOUGHLIN**

Erected in 1846; now preserved as a memorial in McLoughlin Park in Oregon City, and annually visited by hundreds of admirers of the benevolent old fur trader.

**Southern Oregon Emigrant Road Opened in 1846.** For more than two decades the Hudson's Bay Company trail was the only traversed route through Southern Oregon. But in the meantime it came to be believed that this trail lay

---

<sup>1</sup>The first wagon of this train to reach Oregon City was driven by Reuben Gant who died at Philomath, Oregon, in 1917 at the advanced age of 98 years.



along a more practical route to the Willamette Valley than the newly discovered route by the way of Barlow Pass; and a plan was devised for a new emigrant road into Oregon. This road was to leave the old Oregon road at Fort Hall, then to follow the Truckee and the Humboldt River, to cross the Modoc and the Klamath country and the mountains into the Rogue River Valley, then pass through the Umpqua Canyon onward into the Willamette Valley. By incredible effort with ax and saw, ropes and chains, in 1846, emigrants with their wagons and teams came over the Southern Oregon route which they developed into a widened trail; but which later was made into a practical wagon road.

**Settlement of the Oregon Question.** Americans had come to Oregon in such numbers that they began to dominate the country, north as well as south of the Columbia—a condition which the British fur traders did not overlook. Also the agitation of the Oregon question throughout the United States so interested the American people that many became unwilling to accept the 49th parallel as the north boundary of Oregon. When James K. Polk, in 1844, was chosen President, it was believed that the national campaign shibboleth—"Fifty-four forty or Fight," had much to do in electing him. Also the Oregon question was given prominence in the President's inaugural address. However, the United States exhibited willingness to compromise on the 49th parallel, an offer which the British minister courteously refused. Congress then voted to put an end to joint occupation in Oregon; but to avert war, the President, upon the advice of John C. Calhoun, opened the question with Great Britain again, and that nation, in June 1846, agreed to accept the 49th parallel as the boundary. Upon the advice of the Senate, the President signed the treaty, June 15, 1846, by which Oregon was distinguished as the first and only American territory that the United States of America has acquired on this continent without either bloodshed or cash purchase.

**First Newspaper West of the Missouri.** The "Oregon Spectator," a semi-monthly publication issued at Oregon

# BY AUTHORITY.

AN ACT to organize Courts, and prescribe their powers and duties.—Continued.

§ 190. It shall be the duty of the justice, before whom any conviction may be had under this article, if there be no appeal, to make out and certify and, within fifteen days after the date of the judgment, deliver to the treasurer of the county a statement of the case, the amount of the fine, and the name of the sheriff or constable charged with the collection thereof; and the county treasurer shall charge the sheriff or constable with the amount of such fine, and unless the same be paid to the county treasury within sixty days after the date of the judgment, the said justice shall render judgment against such officer for the amount due and twenty per cent. thereon—making, however, proper deductions for insolvencies, on which judgment execution shall be issued as other executions are, and the proceeds paid into the county treasury.

§ 191. Any justice of the peace, sheriff, constable, or other officer, who shall wilfully neglect or refuse to perform any duty enjoined on him by this article, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor in office, and shall, moreover, pay the sum of fifty dollars; and any person who shall, when summoned in aid

# Oregon Spectator.

"Westward the Star of Empire takes its way."

Vol. I. Oregon City, (Oregon Ter.) Thursday, April 30, 1846. No. 7.

ARTICLE XIV.  
Preliminary proceedings when offences have been committed.

§ 208. Whenever, by affidavit, it shall be rendered probable to a justice of the peace that an indictable offence has been committed within the county, he shall, by his warrant, directed to the sheriff or constable of the proper county, or to any private person therein named, forthwith cause the accused person to be brought before him.

§ 209. The officer having the warrant, or any other person engaged in the pursuit, shall be thereby authorized to arrest the accused wherever within this territory, and bring him

that if the said M. N. shall personally appear at the county court of said county, on the first day of the next term thereof, and abide the judgment of said court, and not depart without the leave of the same, and in the meantime shall keep the peace towards A. B. of said county, and in particular shall not commit, (here state the crime threatened as sworn to in the affidavit,) then this recognizance is to be void, otherwise of force. M. N. & J. P.

Taken and acknowledged before me this — day of —, A. D. 18—.

F. P., Justice.

COUNTY COURTS

—ARTICLE XV.

City, February 5, 1846, was the first newspaper published west of the Missouri River. Its first editor was Colonel W. G. T'Vault. The "Spectator," which was non-political, became chiefly useful in disseminating the laws and acts of the Provisional Government.

## First Oregon Fruit Nursery.

The first fruit nursery of Oregon was known as the Traveling Nursery because it was brought to Oregon on wheels. Henderson Luelling, a prosperous nurseryman of Henry County, Iowa, conceived the idea of conveying trees by wagons to Oregon. Thereupon in the early spring of 1847, with his son Alfred, he started westward driving two four yoke ox teams hauling



HENDERSON LUELLING

about 800 vigorous young trees. They arrived at the present site of Milwaukie, November 27th. Their trees<sup>1</sup> consisted of different varieties of apple, pear, peach, plum, and cherry, and were in immediate demand; hence the nursery was permanently established in that locality, and gave to Oregon the name of the "Land of the Big Red Apples." So important, therefore, was the Traveling Nursery that Ralph C. Geer, who took much interest in the first fruit culture of Oregon, remarked: "Those two loads of trees brought more wealth to Oregon than any ship that ever entered the Columbia River." Such was the beginning of the first nursery on the Pacific Coast of America.

**Territorial Courts.** When the territorial government of Oregon was established by Act of Congress, August 14, 1848, it was provided by the same Act that the judicial power of the Territory shall be vested in a Supreme Court, District Courts, Probate Courts, and in Justices of the Peace; the Supreme Court to consist of a Chief Justice and two Associate Justices. The Chief Justice and Associate Justices were authorized to hold the district court. In its largest sense, this Territorial Court was a Federal Court; it was national in its significance, and it had jurisdiction not only of matters which would be cognizable in the courts were the Territory a state, but of all matters which were made cognizable in the Federal or United States courts.

**The Oregon Coast Range Ablaze.** Before white men lived at Coos Bay a great fire swept along the Coast Range, leaving black stumps and trunks of trees along the hills and mountains that had been templed with beautiful groves for ages. These mute reminders of the conflagration can be seen to this day. There have been many fires in the Coast Range, hence the date of the Great Fire has been somewhat in question. There is evidence that a conflagration in 1776

---

<sup>1</sup>In 1851, a good crop of apples and cherries was harvested from these trees, and four bushels of apples were sold in San Francisco for \$500.—Chapman's "Story of Oregon."

and another in 1836 swept over the same region. However, Indians, whose methods of calculation are somewhat uncertain, have fixed the time of the Great Fire in the Oregon Coast Range at about 1846, in which year it is known from other sources that a fire devastated the country south of Tillamook. Indians connect the Great Fire with the coming of the first trading ship into Coos Bay. To know the year when the first trading ship appeared in Coos Bay is to know, therefore, the date of the great Oregon Coast Range fire of which Nature and the Red Man tell us. Some information bearing on this date has been obtained.

In 1898 Chief Cutlip of the Coos Bay Indians related the following through an official interpreter to Major T. J. Buford, of the Siletz Agency: When Chief Cutlip was a young man a sailing vessel came into Coos Bay to trade for furs. It was the first ship his people had ever seen. They stood on the shore and watched the ship until it came well into the Bay; and believing it to be the "Spirit boat," they all ran away. When the vessel anchored, the men aboard displayed bright garments and glittering beads and other trinkets, and beckoned to the Indians to come to them. Cutlip, being the chief, took two of his men and ventured aboard. The officers gave each a suit of clothes and many other presents among which was sugar—the first which the Indians had ever tasted—and then indicated by signs that they wished to trade with the Indians. Cutlip returned to his people; and after a parley the tribe decided to trade with the white men. This was the beginning of fur trade with the whites who came by ship to Coos Bay.

*Destruction of Life.* This being the year of the great fire along the Coast Range, the superstitious Indians attributed the fire to the presence of the white man's boat. There had been other forest fires in that locality, but this one was so terrible that much game and many Indians were burned to death and the Indians who survived lamented the coming

of the "white sail." The heat was so intense at Coos Bay that the Indians were driven into the water for protection.

At the close of the interview, Chief Cutlip's account of the intolerable heat was confirmed by Salmon River John another aged Indian who weighed his words carefully as he spoke. He said the fire was so great that the flames leaped across Yaquina Bay, that many of the Indians perished, and that only those were saved who took refuge in the water; and even they suffered much while their heads were exposed to the heat.<sup>1</sup>

**The Greatest Forest Fire in Oregon. (1848).** There have been so many destructive fires in the immense forests of Oregon since its first settlement that it is difficult to name the greatest. But there appears to be no doubt that the fire which swept over both the Cascade and the Coast Ranges late in the summer of 1848 covered a wider area and ruined more timber than any other before or since. Then, as now, it was often impossible to trace a forest fire to its actual beginning. But in those days there were numerous bands of Indians roaming the mountains in quest of game; and, doubtless, the fire of 1848, originated through the carelessness of Indian hunters. It was also the practice of the Indians to fire the brush growth, that grass might become plentiful for the wild game. At any rate, the fire of that year was more destructive, in the opinion of those who saw it, than any that has followed. Men are yet living who remember that in eastern Malheur <sup>from</sup> County in the region of Silver Creek Falls the atmosphere became so hot that it

---

<sup>1</sup>The Fire as Viewed from Sea by Night. Night is supreme, but darkness will not come. The world's on fire. The forests are ablaze. Flames leaping skyward from the tallest trees, burst and vanish. Sparks soar and fall upon the bosom of a blood red sea. They dampen and die. Gigantic pines, fir, spruce and hemlocks fall in the flaming path. The red among the higher branches fades into the white and blinding furnace below. The roar and crackle carry far out to sea and warn the sailor. A hundred miles it runs along the Coast Range and the shore, the greatest fire chronicled in northwest history.—S. S. Harralson.

practically evaporated the water in that stream and many fish were killed. In many places the water stood in pools only, and was the color of lye.

**The Forest Fire of 1867.** Another tremendously destructive fire swept over the Coast mountains in the summer of 1867, and laid waste to a vast area of the finest of timber. Many people who had gone to the beach for camping and who had started homeward were compelled to return to the beach and remain a week longer. A well known farmer of the Willamette Valley who had started home was compelled to drive his team into the small stream of Salmon River and remain there all night to avoid the immense heat of the fires. Schools of fish, frightened at the heat and confusion frequently scared his horses and the man was crippled in his effort to control his team. These three fires are perhaps the most destructive known to the history of Oregon and the thousands of acres of whitened stumps of former giants of the forests, to be seen now in all of our ranges of mountains, bear witness to their ravages in the days long before the national government had taken steps for the patrol of the mountains by Forest Rangers.

**Growing Troubles at Whitman Mission.** As has been stated, Doctor Whitman in October, 1836, established a mission that was named after him. Here the Indians were taught to read the Bible, and to cultivate the soil, raise cattle, and perform other kinds of civilized labor. Here also Indian orphans and white children were given a home and educated. The Doctor generously and freely gave medical care. But the habits of the Indians were so different from those of the whites that the same kind of medical care could not be given successfully to both races. When the whites and Indians were stricken with measles, the Indians who were treated by the Doctor persisted in regularly taking cold plunges in the Walla Walla River, contrary to his advice; and necessarily this proved fatal to many of them. Then the Indian doctor, or Medicine Man, who beheld with envy Doctor Whit-

man's growing influence with the Indians, charged that the whites were being cured, but that Doctor Whitman was exterminating the Indians by his treatment, in order that the whites might occupy the Indian possessions. It was also pointed out by Thomas Hill, an educated Shawnee, that Doctor Whitman had a few years before made a mid-winter journey across the continent to persuade more whites to come west; and that in the following summer of 1843 he piloted the emigration train of 875 persons to the Oregon Country in order that the whites might overrun the territory and eventually drive the Indians away from the land of their fathers, as the whites had already driven the Shawnees from their land. At this time Joe Lewis, a half-breed Indian who had been befriended by Doctor Whitman, was aided by other Indians in kindling the growing antagonism into a flame of wrath among the tribesmen. As a result of these and other forces that were at work it was decided by the Cayuses to exterminate the protestant missionaries in that country, and in order to make their destruction complete, they determined also to kill the whites of the other protestant missions east of the Cascade Mountains. To conduct successfully this general massacre of the whites, the Cayuses found it necessary to form alliances with all Indians affected by the missionary movement, and emissaries were sent to other tribes to urge their cooperation.

**The Whitman Massacre.** Hints from friendly Indians and the sulky manner of the hostiles convinced Doctor Whitman that treachery was intended. The sacrifice that Doctor and Mrs. Whitman had undergone in aiding the Indians was already so great that taken together with hostile threats, the Doctor and his wife at last realized that they had too long delayed their departure from the Waiilatpu Mission. On the afternoon of November 29, 1847, the Indians suddenly broke into the mission house and barbarously and treacherously killed Doctor and Mrs. Whitman and seven

others. A few days later they massacred five more. They also took captive about fifty women and children of the



GRAVE OF THE WHITMAN MASSACRE VICTIMS  
WHITMAN MONUMENT IN THE DISTANCE

mission, and others temporarily there to be held for ransom as hostages to guarantee immunity from punishment by the whites as they claimed—though some were not intended to be released.

**After the Whitman Massacre.** Following the Whitman Massacre three urgent requests were made for immediate relief and protection for the whites. The first came to Vancouver from William McBean, of Fort Walla Walla, asking that a party be sent to ransom the prisoners; the second was from Alanson Hinman asking that an armed force be provided to protect the station at The Dalles; the third was made by Governor Abernethy who asked the Legislature for enough troops to capture the murderers of the Whitman Mission victims, and to subdue the warlike tribes.

**The Mission Captives Ransomed.** News of the Whitman massacre was sent by Agent William McBean, of Fort Walla Walla, to James Douglas, chief factor at Fort Vancouver. The authorities at Vancouver promptly notified



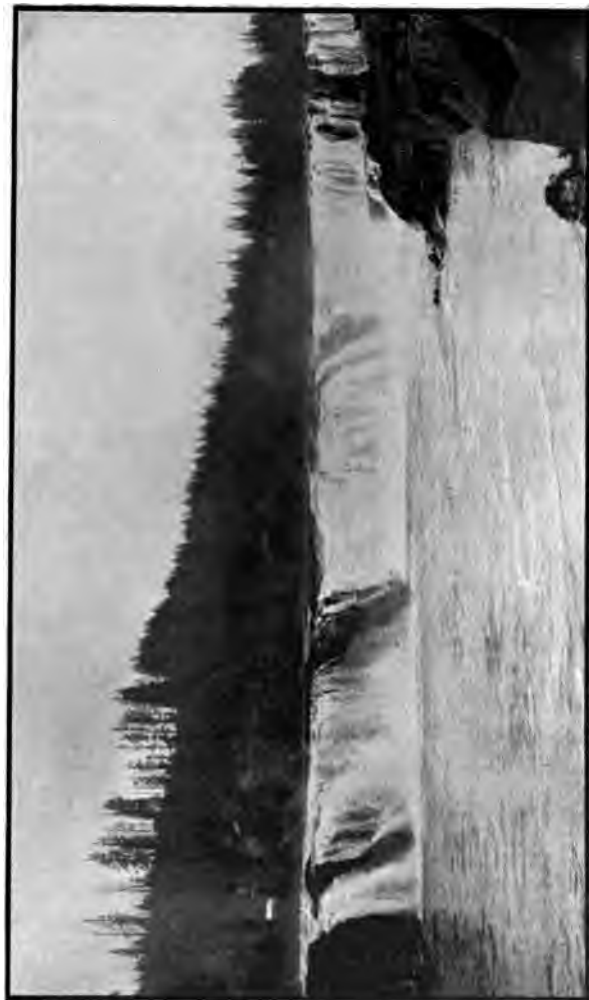
Governor Abernethy; and Peter Skeen Ogden of the Hudson's Bay Company immediately departed for the scene of the tragedy, his object being to rescue the women and children taken captive. On December 19th, he addressed the Cayuse chiefs at Fort Walla Walla, censuring them for permitting the murderous deed. After reminding them of the probable vengeance that would be visited upon them Ogden told the chiefs that his whites were traders and neutrals, who wished to buy the captives and prevent further trouble and bloodshed. Ogden made liberal presents to the chiefs and upon his threats the captives were released. Nine days later they arrived at Oregon City amidst much rejoicing.

**"Oregon Rifles" Sent to The Dalles.** Upon learning of the Whitman Massacre, Governor Abernethy, on December 8, sent to the legislature a message concerning the seriousness of conditions and also issued a call for volunteers. The same day a company of forty-five volunteers was organized in Oregon City for the purpose of protecting The Dalles, which at that season of the year was the "Pass of Thermopylae," through which the Cayuse Indians and their allies were compelled to go before entering the Willamette Valley. This company, which was the first military force organized for the protection of Oregon, was called the "Oregon Rifles";<sup>1</sup> because the members of the company furnished their own rifles and equipment.

**The Cayuse War.** In addition to other troubles with Oregon Indians, there have been five wars with them. They were the Cayuse War (1848), The Rogue River Indian War (1851-1856), The Modoc War (1873), War with the Nez Perces (1877), and the Piute-Banock War (1878). The

---

<sup>1</sup>Those without rifles and ammunition were supplied on their personal credit by Doctor McLoughlin, who hesitated to trust the Provisional Government because he lacked confidence in its financial stability. The "Oregon Rifles" went into camp at The Dalles, Dec. 21, 1847. The "Oregon Rifles" will not be mistaken for the "Rifle Regiment," which came to Oregon in 1849.



WILLAMETTE FALLS

(Indians called the portion of the river above the Falls, "Wal-lam-et;" the portion below the Falls, "Mult-no-mah.")

Cayuse War was important chiefly for the reason that for a time it seemed as if the Indians might exterminate all the white settlers of Oregon. Ill feeling had existed among the Indians toward the white people, but the war was precipitated by the Whitman massacre.

**A Regiment of Volunteers Organized.** In accordance with the Legislative Acts of Dec. 8, 1847, a regiment of fourteen companies volunteered for the purpose of suppressing the troubles with the Cayuse Indians and their allies. Colonel Cornelius Gilliam was placed in command, and with fifty men reached The Dalles on the 23d of January, 1848, followed three days later by the remainder of the regiment. On the 27th Colonel Gilliam moved eastward toward Walla Walla.

**March to the Enemy's Country.** "Colonel Gilliam desired to press forward as rapidly as possible; for it was plainly evident that if the war was not carried to the Umatilla, the Willamette Valley might soon be molested. Also it was equally evident that to permit the murderers to escape would give the Cayuses confidence to commit further crimes. On February 25, the Cayuses and their allies from the north side of the river, felt strong enough to force a battle. Their position was on the elevated sage-brush plains west of the Umatilla River; and their boast was 'that the whites should never drink of its waters'."—H. S. Lyman.

**Cayuse Chiefs Profess Wizard Powers.** But the Cayuse Indians, who seemed imbued with some kind of sorcery, were deluded into the belief that the white man's gun could not kill their Chief Five Crows; and War Eagle, another chief of that tribe, stated that he could swallow all the bullets the whites might shoot at him. To prove that they were invulnerable, the medicine chiefs rode into open view of the volunteers and shot a little dog that ran to meet them. A well-aimed bullet from the rifle of Captain Thomas McKay crashed through the brain of War Eagle, while a load of buckshot from the gun of Lieutenant Charles McKay dis-

abled Chief Five Crows so that he gave up the command of his warriors. Events like these proved disheartening to the Indians, many of whom had from the beginning shared only slight sympathy with their tribesmen.

**Attacks and Skirmishes.** After a battle of three hours, the Cayuse Indians retreated from the Umatilla to the Walla Walla River, where they learned that the Nez Percés had decided not to join them. They then began to realize that many of their own tribe were not in sympathy with the war against the whites. To add to their discouragement, Colonel Gilliam obtained the Hudson's Bay Company stores of ammunition at Fort Walla Walla. However, several vigorous attacks and lively skirmishes took place. At Touchet the Indians successfully disputed the further progress of the troops; but not knowing that they had won a victory, the Indians retreated across the Snake River where it was not practicable to pursue them. At this time, for various reasons, the troops were ordered to return down the Columbia, during which journey Colonel Gilliam was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun, and Colonel Henry A. G. Lee was chosen to succeed him.

**End of the Cayuse War.** The Cayuse Indians, having been reduced in rank and prestige and being discredited by their allies, ostracized the murderers, who were finally captured on the John Day River by the Nez Percés. The prisoners were taken to Oregon City, where they received a fair trial for murdering Doctor Whitman and eleven others at Whitman Mission; upon being found guilty by a jury and sentenced by the federal judge they were hanged by Joseph Meek, the U. S. Marshal, June 3, 1850. Thus ended the Cayuse War, which established authority over the Indians and gave the Americans prestige over the Hudson's Bay Company. Through the results of the Cayuse war the whites became more united, became more patriotic toward the American Government, and loyally combined against the common foe—the Indian.

**Why Marcus Whitman Was Famous.** "After living in Oregon a number of years, Doctor Marcus Whitman discovered that the English were discouraging American emigrants from settling there, and were colonizing it with their countrymen. Late in 1842, he set out for Washington, D. C., and on arriving there in March, 1843, gave the government valuable information which led to extensive colonization on the part of the Americans, and in all probability kept Oregon from falling into the hands of the British."—(Harp-er's Encyclopedia of History). Other authorities, however, relate that his visit was solely to the mission board at Boston, in the interest of the Oregon Mission, over which the board had supervision.

**What History Verifies Concerning Doctor Whitman.** Concerning the purpose of Doctor Whitman's midwinter journey across the continent and his mission at Washington City historians differ. But all agree that there were various causes which contributed to his fame. 1. In 1835, he accompanied Doctor Samuel Parker to ascertain the prospect for missionary work among the Indians in the far West. When they had journeyed as far west as Green River, they were convinced that missionaries would receive a welcome among various Columbia River tribes. Having obtained the information sought, Doctor Whitman returned to the East for aid in the establishment of one or more missions west of the Rocky Mountains. 2. He took the first missionary families to what is now Eastern Washington (1836) but which was then in the Oregon Country. 3. He established Whitman Mission (1836). 4. He rendered valuable assistance to the great emigrant train of 1843, which opened the way for wagon migration from Fort Boise to the Walla Walla Valley and the Columbia River. 5. His death (1847) though a sad one, was a factor in bringing about a war with the Indians, which happily resulted in uniting the whites and in committing them to the American cause regardless of their nationality.

**Oregonian Discovered Gold in California.** "The discovery of gold in California one of the events which lifted the United States above all other nations, was made by James W. Marshall, who came to Oregon as a settler in 1844. Two years later he went to California. Soon he became the partner of Captain John A. Sutter, who had visited Oregon in 1839 and going to California had built Sutter's Fort on the present site of Sacramento City. Marshall was sent up from Sutter's Fort into the Sierra Nevada Mountains to select a site and build a saw mill. He chose the point at Coloma, on the south fork of the American River, and built the mill. After turning on the water January 24, 1848, he discovered in the tail race shining particles of gold which the water had washed from the sand. Two other Oregonians who had been employed by Marshall—Charles Bennett,<sup>1</sup> and Stephen Staats of Polk County — were called to look at the gold in the water and confirm the discovery."

**Significance of Marshall's Gold Discovery** *The Significance of the Gold Discovery*, in California by



STATUE OF  
JAMES MARSHALL

James W. Marshall, is described by Gaston as "one of the greatest industrial events of the world." In his history of Oregon, he adds,—“A careful survey of the whole field of enterprise, the commerce of the world, and the standard of living in the United States, will show that the discovery of

<sup>1</sup>Certain authorities claim that Charles Bennett was the real discoverer of gold at Sutter's Mill; but it is probable that history will indorse the verdict of California, which has honored Marshall with a memorial for discovering the gold.

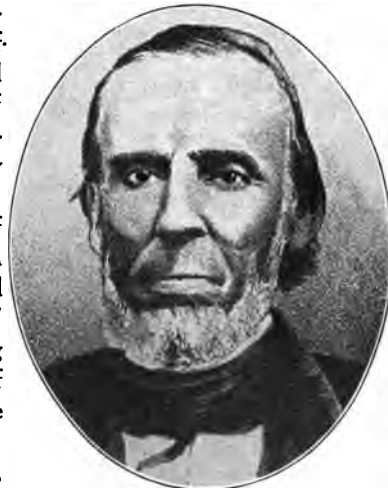
gold wrought a greater change throughout the United States and the financial relations of this country to other nations than any other fact subsequent to the independence of the United States.

*Scarcity of Gold* "Prior to the year 1848, the United States possessed a very narrow base for a circulating medium; and that was mostly silver. Gold coin was exceedingly scarce; and on this account the financial standing of this country and the rating of its securities were practically at the mercy of the Bank of England and the House of Rothschilds, which institution controlled the great bulk of the gold coin of the world. When the mines of California commenced to pour out their flood of wealth, every kind of business throughout the United States took on new life. Within five years after this discovery, there were more manufacturing establishments started in the United States than had been for a generation before that time. Banking institutions took on a new phase altogether and began to accumulate gold. Gold begot confidence a nothing else ever had before, and people more freely deposited their savings in banks, while the banks were enabled to extend accommodations to manufacturers and producers of wealth. And railroads that had been for twenty years creeping out slowly from the Atlantic seaports to the Allegheny Mountains found sale for their securities, pushed on over the mountains into the great Mississippi Valley, and on across the continent reaching Portland, Oregon, a quarter of a century before they were expected to reach Chicago under the old paper money system. The flood of gold changed the whole face of affairs, put new life into all business and commercial undertakings, brought all the states and communities together under one single standard of values, and pushed the United States to the front as the greatest wealth-producing nation."

**Oregon Became a Territory.** Various memorials had been sent to Congress requesting full recognition of the Oregon Territory by the United States Government. But slavery and other national questions delayed a favorable reply to the petitioners until August 13, 1848, at which time the measure was finally passed by Congress giving the Oregon Territory a government authority. Upon signing the bill, President Polk appointed General Joseph Lane governor of the Territory of Oregon, and Joseph Meek, who was thoroughly familiar with existing conditions in Oregon, was chosen United States Marshal.

**Oregon School Lands Increased.** *First Territory to Obtain Each Thirty-sixth Section.* While Congress was considering the advisability of extending territorial government over Oregon, various collateral questions arose, one of which was Government Aid to Schools as a Means of Education. In this connection "The Centennial History of Oregon" says:

"To Nathan Dane, of Massachusetts, who was a member of the Continental Congress from 1785 to 1787 is due the honor of framing the memorable ordinance of 1787 which organized the great northwest territory, prohibited slavery therein, and declared that 'schools as the means of education shall be forever encouraged.'"



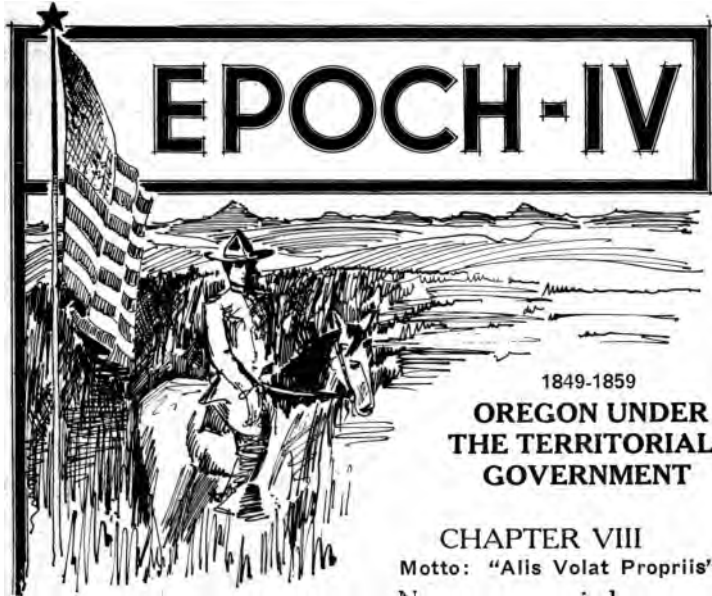
J. QUINN THORNTON  
who spent the summer of 1848 in Washington, D. C., as a delegate from the Provisional Government of Oregon.

By a previous act of the same congress, and in pursuance of a contract made by the officers of the United States treasury with Rev. Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sargent,



of the State of Connecticut, in October 1787, the sixteenth section of public land in each township in all states formed out of the northwest territory was devoted to the support of public schools.

In framing the act for the organization of Oregon territory, the thirty-sixth section of land in each township was added to the sixteenth for the support of public schools in Oregon, and every state organized since 1848 has thus been endowed.



1849-1859  
**OREGON UNDER  
THE TERRITORIAL  
GOVERNMENT**

**CHAPTER VIII**

Motto: "Alis Volat Propriis"

No man occupied a more prominent place in the history of Oregon in the territorial days and in the years immediately following than General Joseph Lane, the first Territorial Governor. He was born in North Carolina on December 14, 1801, was reared in Kentucky, moved to Indiana when a young man, and served with distinction in the Mexican War. Upon receiving his appointment as governor of Oregon, he proceeded with Joe Meek to Oregon City, the capital of the territory, where they arrived March 2, 1849, and he assumed the duties of his office on the third which was but one day before the expiration of the term of President Polk,

**JOSEPH LANE, THE FIRST TERRITORIAL GOVERNOR**

(March 3, 1849)

Upon assuming the duties of his office, Governor Joseph Lane immediately began taking a census of the new territory, which showed a population of 8,785 Americans and 298 foreigners. On June 18, 1850, he resigned the governorship under the wrong impression that the new President of the United States had appointed a successor. Mr. Lane became a candidate for delegate to Congress in 1851 and was elected. He was again appointed Governor on May 16,



GOVERNOR JOSEPH LANE

1853, but three days after qualifying for the position again resigned and became a candidate for Congress. He was elected, and successively re-elected to that position, until the territory was admitted as a state in February, 1859. From the General Government, he accepted a commission as Brigadier-General in command of the volunteers, and was actively engaged in suppressing Indian hostilities in Southern Oregon in 1853. General Lane was elected one

of the first United States Senators upon Oregon's admission into the Union and served for a period of two years. He was a candidate for Vice-President of the United States in 1860. He died at his residence in Roseburg, Oregon, in April, 1881, aged 80 years.

**Territorial Seal of Oregon.** Upon the establishment of a territorial form of government in 1849, a new seal was adopted known as the Seal of the Territory of Oregon. Characteristic of those times, a ship denoting commerce



Centennial History of Oregon.  
GOVERNOR JOSEPH LANE BRINGING TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT  
TO OREGON

was placed in the midst of the seal. Above the ship was a beaver denoting fur trade, while below was a plow representing agriculture. At the left of the ship stood an Indian with bow and arrows, while at the right was an eagle. Reaching from the shoulder of the Indian to the beak of the eagle and circling above the beaver was an unfurled banner bearing the territorial motto, "Alis Volat Propriis" —She flies with her own wings— implying self-reliance. The legend of the territorial seal was "Seal of the Territory of Oregon." Instead of the date, five stars appeared at the bottom of the territorial seal of Oregon.



SEAL OF OREGON  
TERRITORIAL  
GOVERNMENT

**Beaver Coins.** The early settlers of Oregon suffered much inconvenience because of the

scarcity of coin. When a farmer purchased goods, he usually offered in exchange a calf, or wheat, or a beaver skin, or something of the kind. In fact, wheat was made legal tender under the Provisional Government. Notwithstanding the scarcity of money, the people generally prospered. When gold was discovered in California, much of it came to Oregon, so that there was more gold per capita in Oregon than ever before or afterward. Because gold dust was so plentiful and somewhat difficult to handle, merchants allowed only \$10 to \$11 an ounce for it; although it was really worth about \$18 an ounce. This led the Provisional Government to arrange for the coining of five and ten dollar gold pieces. "But the termination of the Provisional Government by the arrival of Governor Lane rendered the statute nugatory."<sup>1</sup> As a remedial measure the Oregon Exchange Company was promptly organized, and immediately proceeded to the coining of gold pieces having the value of \$5 and \$10 respectively. This money was called "Beaver Money" for the reason that a beaver was stamped on each coin. Containing eight percent more gold than coins from the U. S. Mint, beaver money disappeared from circulation as soon as U. S. currency became plentiful. Therefore, with the exception of a few mementoes, the Oregon beaver coins exist only in history. It is somewhat singular that "no one was ever



TEN DOLLARS.

FIVE DOLLARS  
OREGON BEAVER COINS

<sup>1</sup>"Popular History of Oregon."

prosecuted for this infringement of the constitutional prohibition of the coining of money by State governments or individuals."

**Fort Dalles.** The arrival of United States troops—the Rifle Regiment—late in the fall of 1849, resulted in the establishment of the military post at The Dalles. In the following May, the log Fort Dalles was built and occupied



**HISTORICAL BUILDING AT THE DALLES**

by Major Tucker. In 1858 Colonel George Wright in command of the 9th U. S. Infantry replaced the old log barracks with a fine new fort of which there remains only one building. This was the surgeon's quarters. It is now the property of the Oregon Historical Society. It serves the purpose of the local historical building, by which name it is known. The site of Fort Dalles overlooks the camp<sup>1</sup> of Lewis and Clark where the American flag in October 1805 was displayed for the first time in that part of Oregon.

<sup>1</sup>Near the O. W. R. N. Co.'s Passenger Depot.

**Names of Two Counties Changed.** On the third of September 1849, the Territorial Legislature changed the name of Twality County to Washington County, in honor of George Washington. Also on the same day Champooick County, (which had come to be spelled Champoege) was changed to Marion County in honor of General Francis Marion, of the American Revolutionary War.

**GOVERNORS PRITCHETT AND GAINES**

June 18, 1850—May 16, 1853

**To Kintzing Pritchett** of Michigan, belongs the distinction of having been Governor of Oregon Territory for sixty days. He was appointed secretary of the Territory by President Polk upon its creation by Congress and served in that capacity until the resignation of Governor Joseph Lane on June 18, 1850. John P. Gaines had been appointed Governor but did not arrive in Oregon until August, taking the oath of office on the 18th of that month. During this interim, Mr. Pritchett served as Governor.

**Governor John P. Gaines Received His Appointment** from the newly elected president, Zachary Taylor, and assumed the duties of his office August 18, 1850. He served as Governor of Oregon until May 16, 1853. In 1855 he was the whig nominee for Congress, but was defeated by Joseph Lane. He died at his home in Marion County, in 1857.

In connection with the appointment of Mr. Gaines in 1849, it is worthy of note that the position was first offered to Abraham Lincoln, whose term in Congress had just expired. Mr. Lincoln had taken an active part in the campaign which resulted in Taylor's election to the presidency, and made a special trip to Washington City to support his application for the appointment as Commissioner of the General Land Office; but that position had already



GOV. JOHN P. GAINES



been promised to another. President Taylor, however, offered to appoint him Governor of Oregon Territory, but Mrs. Lincoln, his wife, objected to going to such a far-distant section, and the offer was declined. It is interesting



ABRAHAM LINCOLN

to surmise what the effect would have been on the history of the United States, if Lincoln had become Governor of Oregon Territory.

**Capital Changed** from Oregon City to Salem. A bitter contest was waged against the proposed removal of the Territorial Capital from Oregon City to some point further south. Governor Lane had by proclamation

declared Oregon City to be the capital, but the session of 1850 passed an act locating the seat of government at Salem. Governor Gaines refused to recognize the constitutionality of the act, and was sustained by two of the supreme judges; and while the judges remained at Oregon City, the legislature met in Salem. On May 14, 1852, Congress settled the matter by confirming the act of the legislature.

**Southern Oregon Military Road Built.** With the settlement of Southern Oregon came the demand for wagon roads. Being at the head of tidewater navigation on the Umpqua River, Scottsburg was, in 1850, the starting point for commercial operations with the interior and especially with the gold mines of northern California. The original Indian trails were widened, temporary ferries were established at crossings over the Umpqua river, and abrupt declivities avoided, so that a pack horse could carry a load

from the ship's side at Scottsburg into the northern edge of California. But public spirited promoters soon saw the necessity of a suitable wagon way. Through their influence, therefore, the Oregon territorial legislature, in 1852-3, was induced to memorialize congress, with the result that \$120,000 was appropriated from the national treasury for a military wagon road from Scottsburg to Stewart Creek in the Rogue River Valley. The route for the road was surveyed first by Lieutenant Withers, U. S. A., October, 1854; and after a further appropriation the survey was completed by Major Atwood, U. S. A., assisted by Jesse Applegate. The survey practically followed the old Southern Oregon Trail. The construction of the road was superintended by Colonel Joseph Hooker, detailed by the War Department for that purpose. The road was completed in 1858. The Southern Oregon Military Road answered the purposes of the people of the Umpqua Valley until the completion of the railroad to Roseburg.—Binger Hermann.

**First Steamboats Built in Willamette Valley.** Steam propulsion having been established on the rivers of Oregon as early as 1836-1837, by the Hudson's Bay Company steamship "Beaver," Lot Whitcomb, a progressive settler, built the first steamboat in the Willamette Valley (1850). She was a side-wheeler, was named after the builder and owner, engined by Jacob Kam, and commanded by Captain J. C. Ainsworth. The "Lot Whitcomb" was constructed almost entirely of Oregon wood, at a site where Milwaukie now stands. She was projected to run between the Milwaukie site and Astoria, touching all points along the route except Portland which already promised to be a strong competitor with Milwaukie as the chief townsite on the lower Willamette River. After a successful career of four years,

the "Lot Whitcomb" was purchased by a Sacramento firm that took her to California. The "Jennie Clark," built in 1854 on the ways where the "Lot Whitcomb" was built, was the first stern wheel steamer that ran on the rivers of Oregon. She was succeeded by the "Carrie Ladd," built in Portland in 1856. The company that owned the "Carrie Ladd" came to be the nucleus of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, whose boats as to efficiency and elegance in subsequent years became rivals of the "Mississippi River Palaces."

**WAR WITH THE ROGUE RIVER INDIANS**

1850-1856

**Causes of the Indian Wars.** The long considered question as to who and what caused the Indian wars had its relation to Oregon, as elsewhere in our early settlements.

**The First Cause.** The natural objection to the invasion of the whites and their conquest of the Indian domains, and trespass upon their hunting and fishing rights. To the missionary and the trader who laid no claim to the country the Indian never seriously objected.

**The Second.** The disregard of the whites as to Indian rights and privileges. The Indians were too often regarded as intruders, were forced from their favorite camping grounds, and driven further and further back to the bleak, barren and inferior places.

**The Third.** The Indians feared that they would never be compensated by the Government for their relinquished lands. This fear was confirmed by the delays of the Government in the execution of treaty agreements.

Finally, there were the wanton and ruffianly invasions of unprincipled white men and their violations of the family and domestic relations of the peaceful and neighboring Indians, together with lustful and murderous attacks by these same whites when remonstrated with. Their lands and their family rights were thus both set at naught. The saddening inhuman sentiment—"A good Indian is only a dead Indian"—became among many whites an accepted axiom. Our history teems with unprovoked attacks upon unoffending Indians peacefully gathered around their campfires. Want of space prevents a recital of the many instances which history unfolds. While this commentary in no wise justifies many equally savage attacks and robberies on the part of the Indians, it yet sheds a truthful light on the reasons for much of the Indians' deadly hostility to the white race. Had the whites treated the Indians with

decent regard for the principles of humane and reasonable conduct, aboriginal sovereignty of the territory would have been peacefully relinquished, and some of our most desolating wars and terrible massacres avoided. As to these fast disappearing people, we can afford at this late day to lift much of the opprobrium which our history has placed upon them.

**First Treaty with the Rogue River Indians.** After a number of depredations had been committed by the Rogue River Indians, Governor Lane with fifteen white men and Chief Quatley of the Klickitats, a fierce enemy of the Rogue Rivers, set out for Sam's Valley, where the party arrived about the middle of June, 1850. Upon invitation from the Governor, the Indians came for a talk with the view of forming a treaty of peace and friendship. But not understanding the integrity of Governor Lane, they abused his confidence by coming one hundred fifty strong with hostile purpose. After the Governor had instructed them to cease their warfare and had also given them assurance that they would be paid for their land and would be instructed in the knowledge of the white men, a circle was formed in which stood Lane and the chiefs. But just before the conference a second band of Indians appeared,—all fully armed. Lane suspected treachery, and had Quatley, the Klickitat chief, enter the circle with a few of his Indians and stand beside the Rogue River Chief, who uttered words that raised the war cry of his band. Thereupon, Chief Quatley with one hand seized the Rogue River Chief, and with the other held a knife directed at his captive's throat. At this point the captive Chief, at Governor Lane's request, sent his warriors away with instructions to return at the end of two days, but not before. In their absence the Rogue River Chieftain was the prisoner and guest of Governor Lane; and from what the savage chief saw and heard during his brief captivity, he became convinced that it was both policy and wisdom for his people to join in a treaty of peace with the whites. This

advice he gave to his warriors when they returned at the time designated. The treaty of peace was signed, and Governor Lane gave the Indians slips of paper guaranteeing them the protection of the whites. As a token of respect for Governor Lane the old Chief requested the Governor to bestow his name upon him; and the Governor and the people ever after knew the chief by the name of "Joe."

**The Battle Rock Incident.** During nearly a year the Indians observed the treaty with Governor Lane. However, numerous depredations were committed in the vicinity of Rogue River, which were attributed to the Indians. One of these occurred in June, 1851, at Port Orford on the Coast and about thirty miles north from the mouth of the Rogue River. Nine men had been landed by the steam coaster "Sea Gull" to open a trail for pack trains from that place to Jack-



BATTLE ROCK

sonville. The Indians ordered them to leave; but it was too late, since the coaster had sailed. Thereupon, on the 10th of June, the men carried their effects to the top of a great rock near by, and loaded a small cannon which had been the signal gun on the boat. After a spirited harangue by the chief, a half-hundred Indians rushed up the rock upon a narrow trail, at which time the carefully aimed cannon hurled them into eternity. The remaining warriors were put to flight, and the wailing in the Indian villages for the dead

was beyond description. That night the victorious party of nine changed their course from Jacksonville, and after enduring severe hardships reached the Umpqua Valley, a hundred miles away. Upon relating the story of their fight with the Indians, they gave the name "Battle Rock" to the place of their well-earned victory.

**Second Indian Outbreak on Upper Rogue River.** *Chief Killed by the Whites.* On the 23d day of June, 1851, thirty-one Oregon farmers were returning from the California gold mines, and near Table Rock they were attacked by 200 hostile Indians. The whites were well armed and defended themselves valiantly. In the struggle the commanding Indian Chief was killed, with no injury to the whites, except the loss by robbery of sixteen hundred dollars in gold dust and nuggets.

*Captain Stuart Killed.* At the time, Major Phil. Kearney, of the United States Dragoons, with a few soldiers was exploring for a roadway from Rogue River through the Umpqua canyon; and messengers having hastened to notify him of the difficulty at Table Rock, he rushed to the rescue. He suddenly came upon the hostiles in ambush and routed them, with the death of eleven Indians. Captain James Stuart, who led the whites in the fight, lost his life. His death, singular to relate, was from an arrow shot by an Indian whom the Captain had knocked to the earth, bow in hand. Captain Stuart was buried near the scene of the battle at the mouth of a little creek, afterwards known as Stuart Creek.

*Arrival of General Lane.* This engagement was five miles below Table Rock. Afterward the hostiles again rallied at their old resort on top of the rock, from which they could signal to the Indians at a distance. Major Kearney hesitated to renew the attack upon them entrenched in that stronghold. He waited for reinforcements and soon was joined by thirty miners, all well armed, who were on their way to the Willow Springs mines, not far away. Soon

there also came a body of forty men in company with General Lane, who were journeying to the California mines.

**Battle of Table Rock.** *Major Kearney Attacks the Indians.* Major Kearney now had a total force of one hundred men eager to begin the assault of the enemy entrenched behind their formidable bulwarks upon Table



**TABLE ROCK** Photo, Ed. Weston, Medford, Ore.

Rock, which was the tribal headquarters of the Indians of Rogue River. On June 23, 1851, Major Kearney directed the attack from behind log defences. No advantage was gained that day. On the next day, two more attacks were made, morning and evening. The Indians were cautiously directed by Old Chief Joe, later General Lane's friend and imitator. His boasting voice could be heard declaring that the white men had few guns, but he had bows enough "to keep 1,000 arrows in the air all the time."

*Defeat of the Indians.* The Indians held their ground and fought with such bravery, desperation and strategy that two days' continuous siege failed to defeat them. Then Major Kearney offered them terms of peace, demanding their answer by the next day, which was the 25th. But when the day dawned they could be seen hurriedly speeding down the rocky declivity and the full force retreated down



the river for seven miles, then crossed over and continued toward Sardine Creek, a short distance away. The troops hastily mounted their horses and pursued the hostiles, overtaking them on the opposite side of the river. Instead of halting and offering battle, the Indians hastily scattered in all directions, even deserting their squaws and children, who fell into the hands of the soldiers. The remainder could not be overtaken, and their pursuit was not continued. There were thirty among those captured, who were delivered to General Lane as Major Kearney had no place to retain them. These were conveyed to a point near where Grants Pass is now located, and placed in custody of Governor Gaines, who had gone that far south. This was July 7, 1851. With these captives in his possession the Governor induced about eleven of the more prominent Indians, with one hundred others of the tribe, to come in from the field, surrender and make peace.

**More Atrocities.** About June 1, 1853, a party of white men from Jacksonville, aroused by the massacre of seven white people near Grave Creek the winter before, caught a sub-chief named Taylor and two other Indians who were believed to have been the murderers, and hanged them; and going to the Indians encamped at Table Rock, they fired into their village, killing six. These acts impelled the Indians to engage in numerous horrid atrocities. There being no military companies in that part of Oregon, volunteer white companies were enrolled and Captain Alden's Company of regulars of Fort Jones in California were called in aid with arms and ammunition. Alden was also given chief command of the volunteers. Governor Curry was appealed to and sent a volunteer company under Captain Nesmith and Fort Vancouver sent Lieutenant Kautz with six artillerymen and a howitzer. Captain Goodall also came with eighty volunteers from the Umpqua. The enemy were found on Evans Creek and a fight took place, with killed and wounded on both sides; and then an armistice

was agreed to in which all engaged were to meet at Table Rock to make a treaty. Before this, General Lane came and also engaged the enemy. A son of Chief Joe was taken as a hostage for the Indians' attendance at the treaty grounds.

**Second Treaty with Rogue River Indians.** "Upon a little point under the shadowy walls of Table Rock was enacted the treaty of September 10, 1853, in which the Rogue River Indians relinquished their land titles and agreed to move to reservations provided for them. At the armistice preceding, it was agreed between the chiefs and military commanders that at the council at Table Rock all should be unarmed and equal in numbers. But when the whites approached the council grounds they were astonished to behold 700 Indians all armed and reclining upon the grassy arena. Captain Nesmith expressed to General Lane his fear that a massacre was premeditated, and as a precaution had previously concealed a small weapon within his garments. Being the interpreter, the Captain chose to sit close by the side of the old chieftain, Joe, so that in case of trouble, the chief's escape could be prevented. The treaty compact was then read aloud and when nearly concluded, there rushed into the assemblage an Indian in breathless haste and with wailing accents proclaimed his grievance. At once every Indian rifle was uncovered and poised for action. General Lane arose to his feet, gazed defiantly at the chief, and without a tremor in his voice, demanded to know the meaning of the threatening demonstration. He was told that the miners at Applegate had killed an Indian. The General replied by promising to punish the murderers and to make indemnity to the tribes, and expressed his astonishment that those present should so treacherously plan violence upon the few whites present. This pacified the Indians. As the officers were returning to their commands, Nesmith observed to Lane, 'When you have another council of war, I wish to be excused.' The general said in reply: 'Captain luck is always better than war'."—Binger Herman.

**Third Outbreak of the Rogue River Indians.** Being convinced that war with the Rogue River Indians was about to begin again, Governor Curry on the 15th of October, 1855, issued a proclamation from Corvallis, the temporary capital of Oregon, for nine companies of mounted cavalry. Four companies, designated as the southern battalion, were to have headquarters at Jacksonville. The Northern battalion, which was to consist of five companies—two from Lane, one from Linn, one from Umpqua and one from Douglas—were to rendezvous at Roseburg. Each volunteer was to furnish his own horse, arms and equipment, and was to receive four dollars per day from the territory of Oregon for his services. It is said that every able bodied man of proper age in the district placed his name on the muster rolls, which accounts for the fact that there were in all about eight hundred volunteers.

**Battle of Grave Creek.** The volunteers found a large number of Indians on a rugged ridge between Cow Creek and Grave Creek. From Grave Creek House the troops moved at midnight, and by daybreak the next morning, October 30, they reached a high point, formerly occupied

---

**A Heroine of the Rogue River War.** "The ninth of October, 1855, was one of the bloodiest days in Oregon Indian warfare. It had been the design of the Indians to wipe out the white population of Rogue River on that day, and they almost succeeded in their gory undertaking. To give an idea of the terrible experiences of the white people, the following incident is related: By noon, when the savages had carried on murder and devastation throughout much of the settlement, they shot a Mr. Harris. The wounded man ran into his home and fell. His wife barred the door, and with rifle, shotgun and pistols kept the Indians away while she cared for her dying husband and a little daughter, also wounded in the fray. Within an hour the husband was a corpse, but the heroine, with the dead husband and wounded daughter at her feet, courageously defended her home till near nightfall, when the Indians withdrew. Relief arriving the next day, the bereaved mother and daughter were taken to Jacksonville where they were given such comfort and consolation as conditions would permit; and the mother—the heroine of the previous day—was lauded as a typical home-defender of the Oregon frontier."—Pioneer Campfire.

by the Indians. Some hours later the savages were seen on Bald Peak, a high mountain a few miles to the north. A mile distant, the troops saw the Indians drawn up in line of battle. Thereupon the volunteers became so eager for the fray that they threw down their coats and blankets and made an assault. The Indians retired into the brush, whence they poured a deadly fire into the ranks of the soldiers. All day long the battle continued; and at dark the whites retired a short distance to obtain water for their wounded and dying. The next morning the Indians made a desperate attack, but were forced to retire to the brush. Nevertheless "they retained a good position on the battle ground and held their scalp dance to celebrate the victory. But the victory was dearly purchased, inasmuch as the Indians not only failed to pursue the retreating whites, but left immediately for their stronghold down the Rogue River."

**Last Battle with the Rogue River Indians.** "The last and most eventful year of the war came in 1856 at the Big Meadows on Rogue River near where the hostiles had fortified for a final test. Gen. Lamerick, Col. Kelsay, Col. W. W. Chapman and Major Bruce were active in command of the volunteers. The battle began but was maintained by the volunteers with so little energy and daring that the casualties were small on both sides. It was really a draw. The whites went into camp and the Indians withdrew.

*"The Government was discouraged with these ineffectual attempts to overcome the hostilities, and resolved upon a more determined and decisive prosecution of the war. Regular troops were ordered up from California, in addition to those already in the country. The Indians observing these preparations, assembled in their natural fortifications in the mountain fastnesses, for defense, along the Rogue river. The military plan entered upon was for the California troops to move up the Coast and ascend the river, and for those on the upper river to descend and there to concentrate,*

and between them to crush the hostiles on their own ground. These movements had their influence upon the hostiles, who being communicated with agreed to a conference with the military authorities at a place upon the Illinois river.

*"Lieutenant Colonel Buchanan* was in command and most of the regular troops, with throngs of Indians, were present, at the time and place agreed upon. The main body of the assembled Indians agreed to remove to the reservation; all except their great Chief John who insisted on remaining upon his own favorite grounds, otherwise he said he would fight. Another council, to meet at Big Meadows on May 26th, 1856, was mutually agreed upon, when the removal to the reservation should begin.

*"The Military Under Captain A. J. Smith* with his 80 dragoons, was present on the day named, but no Indians came. The wretched weather seemed an excuse. Toward evening two squaws came into camp with a message from Chief George to Captain Smith, warning him to expect an attack. The Captain at once removed his troops to a more elevated and defensive position, and there he prepared to meet the enemy. Early on the 27th he dispatched an aid over the mountains to Col. Buchanan, announcing the expected attack. The aid returned with the Colonel's request to know if reinforcements were desired, to which the Captain explained the necessity for such. His messengers becoming lost on the trails, delayed the reply for some hours, but when received a company under Captain Augur, afterwards a general in the Civil War, hurried to Smith's relief, and came suddenly in view just as the savages were making their last assault upon three sides of the beleaguered fort. The troops had fought all day and already nearly one-half had been slain and wounded. They had been cut off from all water and their ammunition was nearly exhausted, while the Indians were being continually reinforced. The loud commanding voice of Chief John could be distinctly heard

sending forth his orders, with all the deliberation and sane-ness of a military disciplinarian.

"The onrush of Captain Augur's company was a surprise to the Indians, who now being attacked in the rear, made a hurried flight down the hillsides and away into forest cover to the Chief's headquarters. The siege was turned and the day saved.

"This defeat with much loss of life to the Indians, compelled their surrender on May 30th, with Chief John and a few of his renegades still holding out. But by July 1st all had gone in, including John, and the Indian Wars of Southern Oregon were forever at an end.

"The captives, 1300 in number, were assembled at Port Orford. From there all were removed to the reservation."—Binger Herman.

**Bishop Thomas Fielding Scott.** With the development of Oregon came the growth of her churches. Among those taking firm hold was the Episcopal Church, which made effective appeals for a bishop, in answer to which, Thomas Fielding Scott was sent in 1853 as Missionary Bishop of the Episcopal Church in Oregon. He was chosen from the diocese of Georgia in 1853, the selection being made by the General Convention of the Episcopal Church then in session at New York. Promptly



on his election he assumed the duties of his office. He found two churches already erected in Oregon—St. Johns at Milwaukie and Trinity at Portland. Others were soon built at Salem, Eugene and elsewhere. In

the autumn of 1861 the good Bishop opened Spencer Hall, a girls' school at Miywaukie; and "The Churchman," the official organ of the diocese, was established that year. "The Episcopal church was making steady advance, when on July 14, 1867, during an absence in New York Bishop Scott suddenly died, universally lamented. A fresh impetus was however imparted to the life of the church when a new missionary, Bishop B. Wistar Morris, arrived in Oregon, June, 1869." During the first year of Bishop Morris' in-



BISHOP B. WISTAR MORRIS

cumbency, the church built two influential schools in Portland—St. Helen's Hall for girls and a grammar and divinity school for boys, named in honor of Bishop Scott. When Bishop Scott entered upon the duties of his office as missionary, bishop of Oregon, his diocese included the original territory of Oregon, which was subsequently divided into three states and a portion of two others, each of which now belongs to a diocese of its own.

**Gold Discovered in Oregon.** When gold was discovered in California, it was believed that the El Dorado or "golden land" extended northward. This led to the discovery of indications of gold, in 1849, near the present town of Gold Hill, Oregon. However, the precious metal was not found in paying quantities. Fabulous prices offered in California at this time for farm produce led to the discovery of rich gold mines in a singular manner. In 1851 James Cluggage and James R. Poole, who were conducting a pack train used in conveying supplies from Oregon to California, chanced to camp on the present site of Jacksonville. While search-

ing for water, they accidentally found placer gold in what was afterwards named Rich Gulch. Also they prospected in Jackson Creek, where they saw the glittering metal on all sides. Realizing they had made a rich discovery, they at once located the town of Jacksonville, and became wealthy and influential citizens. News of the gold discovery at Jacksonville rapidly spread, and miners came in vast numbers from all directions; so that within fifteen years after the Jacksonville event nearly all the placer gold mines of Oregon were discovered.



**First Postoffice West of the Rocky Mountains.**

John M. Shively, having been appointed postmaster for Astoria, Oregon, March 9, 1847, soon afterward opened the postoffice of Astoria in the accompanying building, which had been occupied as a residence by Ezra Fisher, a missionary. This bears the distinction of being the first postoffice west of the Rocky Mountains.



**Oregon's First Custom House.** Gen. John Adair was the first collector of customs for the Oregon District. He was appointed October 9, 1848, and occupied an office



OREGON'S FIRST CUSTOM HOUSE

in a rented building in Upper Atoria. His salary was \$1,000 per annum, besides fees and per cent of duties collected. The building was destroyed by fire, and the Government erected the edifice above, this being Oregon's first custom house.

**The Baptist Church in Oregon.** The first Baptists came to the Pacific coast in 1843; and a Baptist church was organized at West Union, near Hillsboro, May 25, 1844. The first resident Baptist minister on this coast was Rev. Vincent Snelling, who came to Oregon in 1844. The first missionaries on the Pacific Coast, sent by the American Baptist Home Missionary Society, were Rev. Hezekiah Johnson and Rev. Ezra Fisher, who arrived December 1845.

The first Baptist meeting house on the Pacific Coast was built by Rev. Johnson in Oregon City, 1848. The Oregon City University was opened by the latter in Oregon City, 1849. The first formal meeting of Baptists in the Pacific Northwest for educational purposes was held in June, 1851. The first Baptist ministerial conference on the Pacific Coast convened at Pleasant Butte, near Brownsville, 1854. McMinnville College, which was tendered to the Baptists convened at Soda Springs in 1856, by Rev. S. C. Adams of the Christian Church and accepted by the Central Baptist Association of Oregon in 1857, was opened under Baptist control in 1858. Its enrollment the first winter was 178. The first Baptist Sunday School missionary on the Pacific Coast was W. J. Laughary, appointed in 1872. The first Baptist Chinese Mission in the Pacific Northwest was organized by the First Baptist Church of Portland in 1874. The first Baptist Chinese missionary in this territory, Rev. Gong Tyng, arrived in 1875. The organization of the first Baptist Scandinavian mission in the Northwest was effected by the First Baptist Church of Portland, in 1875, in which city the beginning of the Baptist Women's Foreign Mission movement in Oregon took place in the following year. The first constitutional commitment of the Baptists of Oregon to the foreign mission work was by the convention and some of the associations in 1880. The first formal council to recognize the organization of the Baptist Church in Oregon was convened at Grants Pass, 1886.—Baptist Annals of Oregon.

**Joab Powell.** Many of the Oregon colonists were Baptists. They exhibited genuine missionary spirit, and were noted for their acts of charity, for the building of churches and for other enterprising deeds, among which was the establishment of McMinnville College. From the outset there were strong preachers among them. But while others may have been greater, the most noted Baptist preacher in Oregon was Rev. Joab Powell, who occupies a peculiar place in pioneer history.

*Established Providence Church.* In 1852, Rev. Powell came from Missouri to Oregon and located on the Santiam River, where he established Providence Church, a colony organization with four hundred members — a following which was very remarkable in that time on account of its large membership in so sparsely settled a locality.

*Baptized Three Thousand Souls.* Furthermore it is recorded in the "Baptist Annals of Oregon" that during his ministry Joab Powell baptized "nearly or quite three thousand souls," which is a greater number than any other person baptized west of the Rocky Mountains. Rev. Powell was illiterate from the academic standpoint; but he was so thoroughly versed in the Bible that he did not require it for reference in the pulpit, although his sermons abounded in biblical quotations. He could scarcely read or write, yet he knew the hymn book from cover to cover. While he had no school training, he was thoroughly versed in the things that pioneers know best.



REV. JOAB POWELL

He understood men, and he communed with nature as with a friend. He was so original, so eccentric,<sup>1</sup> so ready in good humored repartee, so equal to every occasion, and so powerful in the pulpit that people came from every direction to hear him preach—many out of mere curiosity;<sup>1</sup> many to hear the peculiar but stirring message which he brought. For want of churches large enough to accommodate his audiences,

---

<sup>1</sup>The Oregon Senate was pursuing a policy which Rev. Joab Powell could not approve; so one morning when the President invited him to serve as Chaplain, the senators arose when Mr. Powell offered this striking prayer: "O Lord, forgive them for they know not what they do, Amen," which is said to be the shortest prayer ever offered by a chaplain before the Oregon Senate.

court houses, public schools and theatres were commonly placed at the command of this peculiar preacher<sup>1</sup>—the Baptist forerunner in Oregon—who lived on plain diet and went about clad in homespun.

**First Mining Code of Oregon.** Upon learning that gold had been discovered in the Rogue River Valley, a crew of sailors at Crescent City, deserted their ship, and with pick and shovel ascended the Illinois River to Waldo, Josephine County, where they found gold in paying quantities. Soon other miners came, and the place was called "Sailor Diggin's." Already the belief prevailed that goldmining would be carried on extensively in Oregon. Hence there arose the demand for a common understanding regarding the rights of miners. Therefore, at a meeting held in "Sailor Diggin's," April 1852, the following mining rules and regulations were adopted:

1. That fifty cubic yards shall constitute a claim on the bed of the creek extending to high water on each side.
2. That forty feet shall constitute a bank or bar claim on the face extending back to the hill or mountain.
3. That all claims not worked when workable, after five days, to be forfeited or "jumpable."
4. That all disputes arising from mining claims shall be settled by arbitration, and the decision shall be final.

Such was the mining code of "Sailor Diggin's" which was the center of the first mining district of Oregon.

**United Brethren Missionary Train.** *Church Colonization Authorized.* Among the church colonies that came to Oregon was the United Brethren Missionary Colony. In 1852, Rev. Thomas Jefferson Connor, of Hartsville, Indiana, was delegated by the United Brethren Conference then in

---

<sup>1</sup>Rev. Joab Powell was noted for humorous stories and western sayings that were clad in homely phraseology familiar to frontiersmen. It may be said in his behalf, however, that to every border story or saying attributed to Rev. Powell, ten can be found to the credit of Abraham Lincoln; and Abraham Lincoln was one of the greatest men of his age.

session at Canal, Ohio, to organize and conduct a missionary colony to Oregon. Five hundred dollars had been contributed by the church for the project. The amount was incredibly small for so great an undertaking. Yet it was one-fifth



REV. THOMAS JEFFERSON CONNOR

as much as Congress had appropriated for the Lewis and Clark expedition to Oregon less than a half century before. The party of ninety-eight persons from various quarters gathered at Council Bluffs; and (May 7) began the journey to Oregon, with Rev. T. J. Connor as their leader.

They arrived in the Willamette Valley in the following September. The most of them settled in Benton County, where they established churches, and

rigidly observed many of the rules of religious life established by the Puritans. Regular attendance at church and the strict observance of Sunday as the Sabbath were among their requirements. Furthermore, dancing was frowned upon while simplicity of dress and plainness of manner were regularly taught from the pulpit. They believed in the kinship of cleanliness and godliness so thoroughly that Monday was set apart for putting their homes in order. Hence there were no schools in session on that day, but instead, Saturday was observed as a school day. Christian education of the young was an important canon of their faith. Therefore they were diligent in organizing church schools; they erected fine homes, and they prospered in the land of their pilgrimage.

Many of the leading citizens of Oregon are descendants of that missionary band.

**Beach Mining.** Beach mining was probably introduced in Oregon as early as 1852. In 1853 a thousand miners were engaged in washing gold from the sand along the southern beach of the Oregon Coast. It was gold that had once been carried by stream and freshet from the mountain to the sea, then washed with the sand from the sea to the shore, and shifted back and forth by the waves until it became so fine that much of it could be seen only by means of the microscope. Yet with the aid of quicksilver, shovel, and gold dust pan the miner obtained it in paying quantities.

**Oregon Divided Into Territories.** The Territory of Oregon in 1859 was larger than the German Empire was in the year 1914. Hence it was only natural that it should eventually be divided into other territories. But few were they who realized that this would come to pass and that the new territories would be so large that they in time would become states to be subdivided into other states. Yet within nineteen years after Oregon was proclaimed a territory, this succession of changes began.

*Washington.* In response to a petition from a portion of the Oregon Country lying north of the Columbia River, Washington was organized as a Territory, March 2, 1853, and admitted into the Union as the forty-second State, November 11, 1889. Its capital is Olympia. Washington is bounded on the north by British Columbia, east by Idaho, south by Oregon, and west by the Pacific Ocean. It has a total area of 69,127 square miles, and (1917) a population of 1,565,810.

*Idaho* was organized as a Territory, March 3, 1863, and admitted into the Union as the forty-third State, July 3, 1890. It is composed of part of the following states: Oregon, Washington, Utah, and Nevada. It is bounded on the north by British America and Montana, east by Montana

and Wyoming, south by Utah and Nevada, and west by Oregon and Washington. Idaho has a total area of 84,313 square miles and (1917) a population of 436,881.

*Montana.* The northeast corner of the Oregon Country which was secured to the United States by Great Britain in 1846, became the northwest part of Montana, May 26, 1864, when Montana became a Territory which on November 8, 1889, became the forty first State in the Union. Montana has a total area of 146,572 square miles and (1917) a population of 466,214.

*Wyoming.* The Oregon Country contained a region which is now a portion of Wyoming. Wyoming was organized as a Territory, July 25, 1868, and was admitted into the Union as the forty-fourth State, July 10, 1890. It contains a total area of 97,914 square miles, and (1917) has a population of 182,264.

**GOVERNORS CURRY, DAVIS, AND CURRY**

(May 19, 1853—March 3, 1859)

**CHAPTER IX.**

"Those pioneers  
Who set their plowshares to the sun  
Were kings of heroes every one."—Joaquin Miller.

Governor George L. Curry was born in Philadelphia, July 2, 1820. In 1843, he started west, and, after an experience of three years in the newspaper business in St. Louis, crossed the plains to Oregon, arriving there on August 30, 1846. For a time he was editor of the Oregon "Spectator," and in May, 1853, was appointed Secretary of Oregon Territory, becoming Governor (upon the resignation of General Lane) and serving in that capacity until the following December.



GOVERNOR AND MRS. GEORGE L. CURRY

**Governor Davis.** John W. Davis was appointed governor by President Pierce and arrived in Oregon on December 2, 1853, but resigned August 1 of the following year. Governor Davis had been a member of Congress from Indiana for four terms and had served one term as Speaker of the National House of Representatives. He was also at one time United States minister to China. He was not acquainted with western spirit or customs; hence resigned his office. His career as Governor was uneventful and after his brief service he returned to Indiana, where he died in 1859.



**Curry's Second Term as Governor.** Upon the resignation of Governor Davis, George L. Curry on August 1, 1854, again became Governor of Oregon. He continued to fill that office until the inauguration of John Whiteaker, the first Governor under the state constitution. Oregon had a territorial government ten years, and Governor Curry was its chief executive for half of that time. He was a cultured man of the people, and left a splendid record. Governor Curry died at his home in Portland on July 28, 1878.

**The United Presbyterian Church Originated in Oregon.**<sup>1</sup> Notwithstanding the sparsely settled condition of the country, there were four branches of the Presbyterian church in Oregon in 1851. They were the First Presbyterians, Cumberland Presbyterians, Associate Presbyterians, and Associate Reformed Presbyterians. To meet the situation the last two of these organizations came to believe that it would be the part of wisdom for them to consolidate. These two churches were seceders from the old Church of Scotland, one withdrawing as early as 1688, and the other in 1733; and, therefore, were among the oldest of the Dissenting Churches. Their secession was principally on account of departure from evangelical doctrine and laxness of discipline on the part of the mother church.

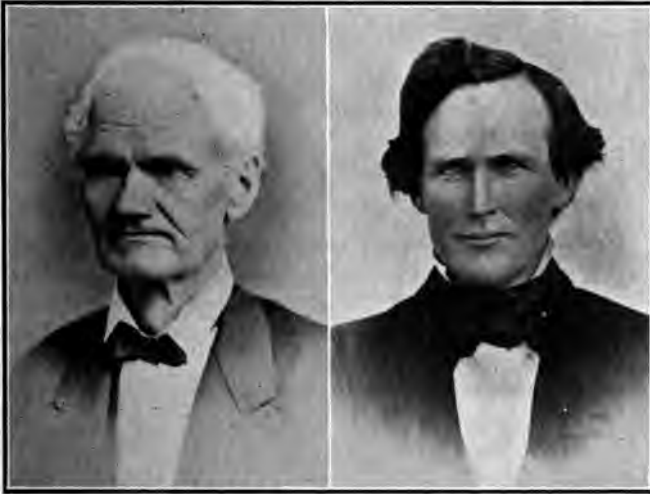
*Meetings Were Held to Discuss Consolidation*, the result being the passage of the following resolution at a convention made up of delegates from both of the local organizations: "Resolved, that there is not that difference between the public standards of the two churches which warrants the maintenance of a separate communion and ecclesiastical organization, therefore, we do agree and resolve henceforth to unite in one body, to be known as "The United Presbyterian Church of Oregon." The leaders in this movement were: Rev. James P. Millar, D.D.; Rev. Thomas S.

---

<sup>1</sup>Gleaned from a paper read by Hon. C. H. Stewart at the celebration of the 50th anniversary of the organization of the Willamette Congregation at Oakville, Oregon,

Kendall, D.D., and Rev. Samuel G. Irvine, D.D., of the Associate branch; and Rev. Wilson Blain, Rev. S. D. Gager, Rev. Jeremiah Dick, and Rev. James Worth, of the Associate Reformed branch.

**TWO OF THE ORIGINATORS OF THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**



**REV. THOMAS S. KENDALL, D. D.**

**REV. WILSON BLAIN**

**The Organizations Merge Into One.** Accordingly a meeting of the presbyteries representing these branches was held at the residence of Rev. Wilson Blain, at Union Point, three miles from Brownsville, in Linn County, Oregon, October 20, 1852, at which time both organizations formally merged into one under the name mentioned. The basis adopted was: "The Word of God is the only rule of faith and practice, and the supreme authority for the regulation of doctrine, worship and government—the Westminster Confession of Faith, and the Catechisms, larger and shorter—all matters of previous separation to be held as matters of private opinion and Christian forbearance."

*First Psalm-Singing Congregation in West Half of America.* Of the congregations forming the union in 1852, but one has had continuous existence to the present time. This is "Willamette Congregation," located at Oakville, six miles to the south-east of Corvallis. This congregation was organized in July, 1850—the first congregation of Psalm-singing people in the western half of the United States.

*First U. P. Church in North America.* Under the auspices of the new denomination a congregation was organized in Albany, Oregon, October 10, 1853, which is still in existence, and it bears the distinction of being the first congregation organized in North America under the name of "United Presbyterian."

*The mother churches in the East* had been anxiously watching this movement, and at the first meeting of the synods to which the congregations belonged, their action in concluding the union was approved. In fact the two small organizations in the West had, through force of circumstances, accomplished something that the mother churches had very much desired for many years; and no doubt aided in bringing about the union between them six years later at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. The new church in the East was known as "The United Presbyterian Church of North America," and it set forth a declaration of principles strikingly similar to those previously adopted by the church in Oregon. Steps were taken immediately to bring into the organization the little band in Oregon that had blazed the way to union and at a meeting of the Oregon Church, held at Kendalls' Bridge, Linn County, on May 5, 1859, they became a part of the United Presbyterian Church of North America.

*Results of the Consolidation.* The formation of the United Presbyterian Church in Oregon is an instance where the members of two church families, holding practically the same doctrine, and being almost altogether cut off by dis-

tance from fellowship with the mother denominations, were led to adapt themselves to prevailing conditions, and the local union thus effected, proved to be so happy in its results that the parent bodies in the East, after witnessing the course of their children for several years, emulated their example and brought about a general family reunion. And now one may travel from the mother United Presbyterian Church at Albany, through almost every State in the Union, then to South America, Europe and Asia, and then ascend the Nile to the United Presbyterian University in North Africa, and yet worship every Sunday in a sanctuary of the Church that originated in Linn County, Oregon.

**Pacific University.** Following the advice of Rev. George H. Atkinson, who had been sent to Oregon as a special missionary superintendent with instruction to found an academy, the Congregationalists and Presbyterians in conference at Oregon City in 1848, decided to establish an academy at Forest Grove; and Mrs. Tabitha Brown's Orphan School, opened the year before, formed the nucleus of the institution. In 1849, the school was formally incorporated under the special act of the Oregon Territorial Legislature as Tualatin Academy. Rev. Atkinson and his co-workers erected a college hall in 1851. Two years later Rev. Sidney H. Marsh, the first president of the proposed college, came through the wilderness from New England and took up his residence in the



SIDNEY H. MARSH

First President Pacific University.

new hall. In 1854, the legislature chartered the college under the name of Pacific University. The University held its first commencement in 1863, graduating but one student. This was Harvey W. Scott, who came to be one of the foremost newspaper editors of the nation.



MARSH HALL, PACIFIC UNIVERSITY

*Japan Patronizes Pacific University.* In 1872, the progressive movement in Japan resulted in sending many of the sons of prominent families to schools in America and Europe. Pacific University was selected for three of them, all of whom graduated in 1876. They were Yei Nosea and Hatstara Tamura, both of whom became prominent educators and writers; also Kin Saito who is chief justice of the Court of Hokaido, Japan.

**Christian College.** In 1854, Rev. John E. Murphy, Elijah Davidson, J. B. Smith, T. H. Lucas and S. Whitman donated a mile square of land in Polk County on which to found a town, the proceeds from the sale of town lots to be used in establishing a college under the supervision of the local Christian Church and to be called Monmouth University. At a mass meeting the town was named Monmouth. Money was donated, a small building erected, and the school was placed in charge of the Christian Church of

Oregon. An endowment of \$20,000 was immediately raised from the sale of forty scholarships at \$500 each; thus what had been a cow pasture and a wheat field came to be the site of a college community. In 1858, a wooden building was erected at the cost of \$5,000 on the present State Normal School grounds; and the name of the school was changed from Monmouth University to Christian College. On account of the inadequacy of the building, President T. F. Campbell secured donations and erected a brick building, at the cost of \$16,000, which forms the north wing of the State Normal School Building. In 1882, under the presidency of D. T. Stanley, the name of Christian College was changed to Oregon State Normal School. The buildings and grounds were given to the State for a Normal School free of debt and the gift was accepted by the Legislature of 1891.



T. F. CAMPBELL  
President of Christian College

**Capital Located at Corvallis.** All of the following cities have appeared in school geographies as the capitals of Oregon: Oregon City, Salem, Corvallis, and Eugene. We have already learned that the capital was located at Oregon City and then at Salem; and now we are about to see how it happened that Corvallis and Eugene, each in its turn, came nearly being chosen as the permanent capital. January 13, 1855, a bill was passed by the legislature removing the seat of territorial government from Salem to

Corvallis,<sup>1</sup> and the university from Corvallis to Jacksonville. Since work had already been commenced on the public buildings at Salem, opposition to the change was very strong.



TERRITORIAL CAPITOL  
AT CORVALLIS, 1855

was immediately removed to Salem, where the Legislature was opened on the 18th.

**Eugene and Corvallis Lead for the Capital.** The legislature in Salem, December 18, 1855. By a strange coincidence the new State House in which the Legislature met, was destroyed by fire on the night of December 29th. Upon the sudden loss of the State House with the library and archives of the territory the legislature decided to submit the question of locating the capital to popular vote at the next general election; and it was provided that in case no town had a clear majority of all the votes cast a special elec-

Governor Curry at once referred the matter to the Secretary of the Treasury, who deemed the change inoperative until acted upon by Congress. Thereupon Governor Curry and Secretary Harding removed their offices to Salem, and for the second time Oregon had two capitals. On the third of December both houses convened at Corvallis, and the first bill, introduced on the sixth, was to relocate the seat of government at Salem, and the bill became a law on the 15th. The capital

---

<sup>1</sup>In April Mr. Asahel Bush moved the "Oregon Statesman" from Salem to Corvallis, as he had previously done from Oregon City to the editor replied that the "Statesman" was published at the seat of Government wherever that might chance to be.—Wells. Salem. Much newspaper comment was made upon the matter, but

tion should be held the first Monday in October to decide between the two receiving the greatest number. At the general election in June (1856) Eugene City received 2627 votes; Corvallis, 2,327; Salem, 2101; Portland, 1154. Neither had a majority, but "Eugene and Corvallis were the highest two and the final decision was to be made at the popular election in October." However, four counties failed to make election returns according to law, hence the official result as announced by Secretary Harding gave Eugene City



**CORVALLIS COLLEGE (1876)**

(The First College Cadets in the Pacific Northwest were organized by Captain B. D. Boswell, U. S. A., in Corvallis, 1872. See page 164.)

2319, Salem 2049, Corvallis 1998, and Portland 1154. "Hence the vote was to be taken on Eugene City and Salem. The citizens of Corvallis were greatly incensed and the public much disgusted. So when the first Monday in Oc-



tober came few people took the trouble to vote. Less than a hundred votes were cast in Portland, while in many places no polls were opened. Five counties made no returns to the Secretary. Eugene City having received the largest majority of the votes became the seat of justice; but the election was ignored, and both the Legislature and the Supreme Court assembled at Salem in December."<sup>1</sup>

**Corvallis College Founded.** Corvallis College took its name from Corvallis, the town in which it was located. In 1856, the edifice housing the institution was erected by a private corporation; and although called a college, it was



PRESIDENT B. L. ARNOLD

opened as an academy. In 1858, Corvallis College was chartered as a non-sectarian school. Later the property belonging to the institution was transferred to the Pacific Conference of the M. E. Church South. In 1865, Rev. William Finley was chosen president and the school offered an advanced course of instruction leading to the degree of bachelor of arts. In 1868, the college was incorporated by the M. E. Church South. Also, during that year it was designated by the legislature of Oregon as the Oregon Agricultural College. Upon the resignation of President Finley, Dr. B. L. Arnold was chosen president, and the chair of agriculture was established in Corvallis College with Professor B. J. Hawthorne as director; whereupon

<sup>1</sup>Wells.

scientific agriculture on the Pacific Coast was taught for the first time. In 1885, the State of Oregon assumed control of the school; and three years later the agricultural department of the school was transferred to the present site. At the end of one year Corvallis College—the original institution—closed its doors; and in 1899 the building was razed.



PORTLAND, OREGON, IN 1853

**LaCreole Academic Institute.** In 1856, three men donated 112 acres of land adjacent to the present site of Dallas for the establishment of a school. February 15th of that year the board of trustees was organized, with Reuben P. Boise as president and Horace Lyman as secretary. The following year the school was opened as LaCreole Academic Institute, with an attendance of 57 students. The school was commonly called LaCreole Academy. It steadily increased in popularity; and in 1900 was united with LaFayette Seminary under the corporate name, LaCreole Academy and Dallas College.

**Oregon Decided to Hold Constitutional Convention.**

The most important event occurring during the administration of Governor Curry was the convention which formulated the state constitution. The question of authorizing a constitutional convention had been submitted to the people by the Legislature in 1856, and was carried by a vote of 7209 in favor and 1616 against. The Indian wars of 1855 and 1856 had resulted in many claims against the United States Government, and it was thought better opportunity for their favorable consideration would exist if Oregon were represented by men who could vote in Congress.

**The Constitutional Convention.** The constitutional convention met in Salem on August 17, 1857, and consisted of 60 members. Among them were 34 farmers and 18 lawyers. All three justices of the Territorial Supreme Court were members—Judge Matthew P. Deady, Judge George H. Williams, and Judge Cyrus Olney. Judge Deady was elected president of the convention, and Chester N. Terry secretary. On September 18, sixty days after it began its labors, the convention adjourned, having adopted the proposed constitution by a vote of 35 in favor and 10 against, 15 being absent. At a special election held on the second of the following November, the document was adopted by the people by a vote of 7195 to 3215 against, and on February 14, 1859, Oregon was admitted into the Union as the thirty-third State.

**Negro Slavery Submitted to the People.** Two questions were submitted separately to the people, one as to whether the new state should adopt slavery, and the other declaring that free negroes should not be permitted to reside here. The vote for slavery was 2645, against 7727. Against free negroes as residents, 8640; and for, 1081. The new constitution thus declared against free negroes living in Oregon, but its enactment was never enforced.

**Bethel College.** Bethel College, near McCoy, Oregon, was built by the religious denomination known as The Christians (1857). The school prospered for a number of years.



BETHEL COLLEGE, 1917

But as Bethel College and Christian College were dependent upon the same sources of support, the doors of Bethel College were later closed and the working force of the institution was moved to Christian College, located at Monmouth.

**First Woolen Mill West of the Rocky Mountains.** Oregon women first manufactured wool into yarn by hand labor; and by hand the yarn was knit into stockings. Hand looms were soon introduced into homes where material for clothing was woven, and homespun garments were common. However, housewives' duties were somewhat diminished in 1854, when a wool carding mill was introduced in Albany. The next year machinery was erected on LaCreole, for carding, spinning and weaving of flannel; and in 1857 William H. Rector, as superintendent, built at Salem the first woolen mill west of the Rocky Mountains. The next woolen

mills erected were: one at Oregon City in 1864, another at Ellendale (Polk County) 1866, and the third at Brownsville in 1875. It required several years to establish a reputation for Oregon Woolen Mills. Accordingly it was very difficult at first to market in our state the goods that were manufactured by our mills. It was frequently necessary, therefore, at first to ship the Oregon made fabric into other states where it was purchased unwittingly by our merchants who brought it back to be sold to their customers. But a wonderful change took place. Oregon woolen mills were very fortunate in competing for medals in national and international expositions. In course of time, foreign and domestic recognition was won for our woolen manufacture, resulting in the erection of several other woolen mills.

**McMinnville College.** Pioneer Baptist missionaries established Oregon City College in 1849; but for want of ample support the school was closed and the property sold. The money thus acquired was paid into the funds of McMinnville College, which in the meantime, had come into existence in the manner related by Bancroft, the historian, as follows: "The Legislature in 1857-8, granted a charter to the Baptist College at McMinnville, a school already founded by the Disciples, or Christian Church, and turned over to the Baptists with the belongings, six acres of ground and a school building as a free gift upon condition that they should keep up a collegiate school."

**Federal Court Established.** By an act of Congress of March 3, 1859, the State of Oregon was constituted a judicial district, within which a district court should be established with powers and jurisdiction like the District Court of the United States for the District of Iowa, and the judge of said district court was authorized to hold regular annual sessions at the seat of the government of the State, to commence on the second Mondays of April and September re-

spectively, in each year. Judge Matthew P. Deady was appointed District Judge by President James Buchanan. He opened the first term of the district court at Salem, Oregon, on the 12th day of September 1859. Judge Deady was dissatisfied with Salem as the place of holding the Federal court, and succeeded, in September, 1860, in having it changed to Portland.





# EPOCH V

OREGON UNDER STATE GOVERNMENT



1859—

## OREGON UNDER STATE GOVERNMENT

State Motto: "The Union"

### CHAPTER X.


On St. Valentine's day  
of the year 1859, Oregon

appeared as the thirty-third star in the constellation of states. But as will be seen, Congress was slow in forming a decision to admit Oregon to statehood. This caused considerable delay, during which certain historic events took place, which should be mentioned in this connection.

In the belief that Congress would promptly pass the enabling act, making Oregon a State, the Oregon voters elected a complete State ticket in June, 1858. As required by the constitution, a special term of the newly elected State Legislature convened in Salem, July 5th, for the purpose of electing two United States Senators; and on the eighth of July the oath of office was administered to Governor Whiteaker by Judge R. P. Boise, and the machinery of the new Government was put in operation. The Legislature elected Joseph Lane and Delazon Smith to represent Oregon in the United States Senate, and adjourned after a session of four days. Soon afterwards, as "The History of the Willamette Valley" relates, "Word was received that Congress had adjourned without the House passing the enabling act which had been approved by the Senate early in May, and that Oregon must remain a Territory until the next session. For some time the question as to the course that should be pursued was warmly discussed. There were two full sets of officers and two forms of government. Gradually it became the general opinion that the State officers should per-



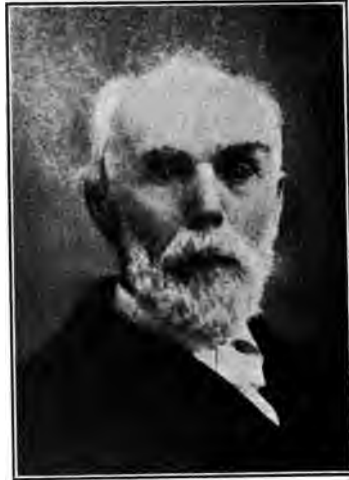
mit the Territorial Government to proceed unembarrassed. Under the constitution the State Legislature should have met in September; but at the appointed time only nine representatives and two senators made their appearance in Salem, and these adjourned after two useless meetings. On the sixth of December the Territorial Legislature again assembled and held its regular session. Soon after the legislature adjourned, news was received that Oregon had been admitted into the Union. Senator Smith and Representative Grover had gone to Washington, and when Congress assembled had joined with Delegate Joseph Lane in urging the passage of an enabling act for Oregon. It early passed the Senate, but met with bitter opposition in the House, being supported by the Democrats and opposed by the Republicans. Finally, on the twelfth of February, 1859, the Oregon Enabling Act was passed." Two days later it received the signature of President Buchanan; and the thirty-third star was placed in the American flag.



**GOVERNOR JOHN WHITEAKER**

March 3, 1859—September 10, 1862

To John Whiteaker belongs the honor of having been the first Governor of the State of Oregon. He was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, on May 4, 1820. He went to California in 1849 and after two years returned to Missouri. With his family, he crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852, locating in Lane county. He served as judge of Lane County, was a member of the Territorial Legislature, served three terms in the Oregon house of representatives and one term as State senator. He was speaker of the house in the session of 1868, and was president of the senate in 1876, and again in 1878. He is the only Governor of Oregon who served in the legislature after having been the chief executive.



GOVERNOR JOHN WHITEAKER

Supposing the new constitution which had been adopted by the people of Oregon had been accepted by Congress, and the state admitted into the Union, an election for state officers was held in 1858, resulting in the choice of Mr. Whiteaker for Governor. As before stated, Oregon was not admitted, however, until February 14, 1859; and as soon as news of the fact reached Oregon Mr. Whiteaker assumed the duties of his new position. It was during his term of office as Governor that Fort Sumter was fired upon and the great Civil War begun. He guided the affairs of state with moderation during those trying times and all

domestic difficulties were successfully avoided. His term expired September 10, 1862, and he retired to his farm in Lane County. He afterward served a term in the lower house of Congress (1878) and for a few years was Collector of Internal Revenue in Portland. He died at his home in Eugene in 1902.

**Oregon State Seal.** When Oregon became a State, the territorial seal was abolished and the one provided by the State Constitutional Convention came into use. The centerpiece of the state seal is an escutcheon supported by thirty-



OREGON STATE SEAL<sup>1</sup>

three stars to indicate that Oregon was the thirty-third state admitted into the Union. The State motto, "The Union," divides the escutcheon into an upper and a lower section. On the upper section are mountains, an elk with branching antlers, a wagon, the Pacific Ocean on which a British man-of-war is departing while an American ship is arriving. On the lower section are a sheaf, a plow, and a pickaxe. Upon the crest of the escutcheon is an American eagle. Bordering these is the legend—"State of Oregon, 1859."

**Oregon and "The Pacific Republic."** Upon the approach of the Civil War there was announced a deep laid scheme affecting Oregon which was as treasonable as the one conceived by Aaron Burr on Blennerhassett's Isle. The scheme which probably originated in California was based upon the theory that as the result of the Civil War the nation would be divided into the Northern States and the Southern States.

<sup>1</sup>The original design for the State Seal of Oregon was drawn with a steel pen in the hand of L. F. Grover, one of the Committee-men on Seal chosen by the State Constitutional Convention. The State Seal in common use is not an exact copy of the one designed by the Committee.

The promoters were to take advantage of the disruption between the North and the South and organize a separate republic on the Pacific Coast. This meant that the United States of America was to be divided into three republics. "Pacific Republic," according to H. H. Bancroft, was to be an aristocracy somewhat similar to the ancient republic of Venice which, while providing for an elective executive, vested all its power in hereditary nobles, repudiating universal suffrage. Labor was to be performed by a class of people from any of the dark races—coolies, South Sea Islanders, mulattoes and negroes—invited to California and subsequently reduced to slavery. Had Oregon been sufficiently in sympathy with a movement of the character, she was not in position at this time to enter into the conspiracy because of the war claims she held against the federal government which would have been invalidated. Throughout the west also was the fear of an internecine war which might make this country an easy prey for a foreign nation. For these and other reasons the advocates of "Pacific Republic" awoke from their delusive dream, while the nation steadily frowned on the bold and unscrupulous scheme."

**Compromise on U. S. Senator.** A famous and exciting session of the legislature was held in 1860 during Governor Whiteaker's administration. Two



U. S. SENATOR JAMES W. NESMITH

United States senators were to be chosen. The political horizon was already clouded by threats of the approaching

conflict and the question of the sympathies of the new senators was one of dominant importance. No party having a majority in the legislature, a combination of all who were opposed to the proposed movement of the Southern states was effected, and James W. Nesmith, a Union Democrat, and E. D. Baker, a Republican, were elected. This was regarded as a happy solution of an alarming condition. Furthermore both of the Oregon Senators were so perfectly in accord with the National Administration that President Lincoln repeatedly sought their counsel, which was a matter of much significance to Oregon and the Nation at a time when the Union was threatened with disruption.

**Oregon Senator Killed at Ball's Bluff.** Senator E. D. Baker, of Oregon, was killed in the battle of Ball's Bluff (October 21, 1861). His



U. S. SENATOR E. D. BAKER

death together with the disaster that befell the federal troops in that engagement proved hardly less disheartening to the North than did the defeat at Bull Run. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Senator Baker declined the office of brigadier general, but accepted a colonelcy—retaining his office as U. S. Senator. Attired in the full uniform of a colonel, he dramatically appeared on the floor of the Senate and with sword at his side, made a plea for the Union, and then returned to his regiment. On the evening of the 20th of October, he had a premonition that he would be killed on the following day. He donned a sable suit, rendered "Annie Laurie" on the piano, and discoursed in plaintive mood with some

friends. The next day the disastrous battle of Ball's Bluff was fought. "Colonel Baker walked up and down before his men to encourage them, was suddenly assailed by a single warrior, who came out in front of his comrades and killed him with a revolver at five paces' distance;" and with the Oregon Senator fell half of the Federals engaged in the battle of Ball's Bluff.

**Gold Discovered in Eastern Oregon.** *The Blue Bucket Mine.* The discovery of gold at Jacksonville in 1851, together with later discoveries, gave rise to many fabulous stories that grew into the gold miner's mythology. Among these exciting myths was the story of the Blue Bucket Mine, which remains a mystery to this day, although many explanations have been offered as to its origin. One of these explanations was that some children belonging to an emigrant train, which was encamped on the Malheur River, found shining pebbles in a brook where they were wading. The pebbles were thrown into a blue bucket and brought to camp, where they were hammered flat on a wagon tire, and declared to be nuggets of gold. Whereupon the mine was called "The Blue Bucket Mine," from the blue bucket that was filled with gold. This was only one of the numerous stories told regarding the origin of the name "Blue Bucket Mine;" and it is probable that no one will ever know the true origin of the name nor the location of the mystic mine. But the story proved valuable in that it spread until, with other stories, it stimulated gold hunting in Eastern Oregon with the result that rich gold mines were discovered in various sections of that country.

*Search for the Blue Bucket Mine.* It is known, however, that early in 1861, David Littlefield, Henry Griffin, William Stafford and C. W. Scriber, left Portland in search of the Blue Bucket Mine. They were guided by a man named Adams, who had led them to believe he knew the location of the mine. Their route was by way of The Dalles, the

Deschutes, and the desert to the ridge between Burnt River and the Malheur. They were compelled to abandon their guide on the way, since he had evidently lost his bearings. The party of four, descending Elk Creek, came to a ravine, where Griffin sunk a prospect hole and struck gold in paying quantities. The place was called Griffin Gulch, from the discoverer of the mine, commonly accepted to be the first gold mine discovered in Eastern Oregon. As a result of the excitement produced by this discovery, there was a stampede for Eastern Oregon, and many rich gold mines were subsequently discovered throughout the Blue Mountains. But no one since has been able to locate for a certainty the Blue Bucket Mine, if such a mine ever existed.

**Other Gold that Came to Oregon.** Because of the gold excitement of 1861 and 1862, Portland, Oregon, became almost depopulated by the wild rush for the mines. The press of Oregon published many sensational reports such as the following, which convey an impression of the remarkable discoveries made, the severe privations endured, and the sensational conditions that prevailed.

"A miner while on his way to Salmon River struck rich diggings and having no bag for his gathered gold, filled one of his indiarubber boots with it and at last date was filling the other."—Mountaineer, April 18, 1862. . . .

"A man by the name of Wiser, of Benton County, Oregon, took out \$5,000 in two days in Salmon River diggings."—Walla Walla News, Dec. 4, 1861. . . .

"Nine packers came with \$50,000 in hand, the result of their summer's work in the mines."—Washington Statesman, Dec. 1, 1861.

. . . . "Scarcely a miner here (Florence) would stay by his claim if he were not sure that it would pay him \$25 a day in good weather. When rockers could be used, miners frequently made from \$300 to \$500 per day, and less than \$50 was not spoken of. As high as forty ounces a day have been taken out."—Walla Walla Statesman, June 14, 1862.

. . . . "Seven men arrived yesterday at The Dalles from

Walla Walla, part of them with feet frozen. They left Mr. Brown of Walla Walla on the road between John Day and the Deschutes, exhausted. They buried him alive in the snow, but with both feet frozen. Brown had about 30 pounds of gold dust with him." . . . "A party arrived this evening from Grand Ronde. One of them found Brown on the road and slept with him all night: left him 10 A. M. (5th) buried in the snow and alive but unable to use his feet. There are reports of others frozen on the road. Frozen men all doing well. Moody will have all of the toes of his right foot taken off tomorrow." . . . "Wood is selling at \$30 per cord and flour at \$24 per barrel."—Walla Walla Statesman, January, 1862.

**Border Lawlessness.** *Crime Stronger Than Arm of the Law.* The gold excitement of 1862 attracted all kinds of men to Eastern Oregon and Washington. The miners were as a rule industrious, and at heart they were as good as the gold they dug. But the trails of the miners were infested with ruffians who sustained themselves by unlawful means. This class of men grew to be so numerous and desperate that they were too strong for the arm of the law, and robbery and murder became so common that no man's life or property was secure. A verdict of a coroner's jury following a violent death was generally as far as the law was permitted to proceed. Hence the more substantial citizens, as early as 1862, began to take steps for self-protection. In the month of September, in that year, the mining camp of Auburn was shocked by the announcement that two of its citizens had been poisoned, and that one of them was dead. A Frenchman who had been their partner was arrested for the crime. It was 250 miles to The Dalles, which was the nearest seat of justice; and, what was worse, all the prisoners sent thither for trial before that time had made their escape through the aid of confederates. Sentiment ran high; and in order that the Frenchman might not escape nor be lynched without trial, 200 representative citi-



zens of the mining camp chose three judges, who in turn selected a jury of twelve men, a sheriff, and two attorneys—one for each side of the case. After three days' trial the jury returned a verdict of "Murder in the first degree." Execution was deferred three days more in order that opportunity might be given to correct errors, if any. At the expiration of the three days the condemned man paid the death penalty by hanging. Other mining camps and communities adopted a similar method of dealing with criminals.



HANGMAN'S TREE IN  
WALLA WALLA

Dotted lines indicate limb  
used by vigilantes, but  
which has disappeared.

Sketched 1918.

*Vigilance Committee* At this time in Walla Walla, a Law and Order League was organized and there was an organization known as the U. F. F. U's that paraded the streets of Walla Walla and did other curious things, but whose purpose remains a mystery to this day. Also a Vigilance Committee became active throughout the country on both sides of the border line between Oregon and Washington. Among the many mute evidences of their work is an aged cottonwood tree and a time worn grave within the city limits of Walla Walla. From a limb of this tree there was hanged in 1865 a negro known as "Slim Jim" for the alleged offense of aiding prisoners to escape from jail. News that the rougher element had threatened the authorities, at Lewiston, while

endeavoring to bring to trial the murderers of a man named Lloyd Magruder, lent greater activity to the Vigilance Committee in its operations throughout the Walla Walla and Eastern Oregon country; so that Death began to stare crime in the face, and wrong-doing decreased accordingly. Fre-

quently men of doubtful character were found dead at the end of a lariat. But it is said that the course of the Committee was usually attended with more or less deliberation. The prisoner was generally given an opportunity to speak in his defence; and if found guilty was allotted a few moments for prayer before he was hanged. The Vigilance Committee was severely criticized by many as an illegal organization; and it was believed that in some instances it brought about the death of the innocent. But there were many good people who regarded it as the only means of establishing protection of life and property in Eastern Oregon and the Walla Walla country before the courts became strong enough to enforce the laws.

**Oregon Floods.** "During the first three days of January, 1853, a disastrous flood occurred in the Willamette Valley. Heavy snow in December was followed by copious warm rains converting the brooks into torrents and the rivers into a raging flood. The steamer "Lot Whitcomb" was wrecked near Milwaukie. General Palmer's mill at Dayton was carried down stream, a number of tenements of Linn City<sup>1</sup> started on a voyage to the Columbia, and but a small portion of the stock along the river survived."—History of the Willamette Valley.

*The Willamette Valley Flood.* The winter of 1861-1862 was the severest in Oregon history. A protracted storm was intensified by blizzards and snow lay very deep. Warm rains followed which simultaneously melted the snow in the uplands and the lowlands. Torrents from the mountains met the half-melted snow and ice of the Willamette Valley, forming a mass of heavy slush which was unable to push its way through the gorge at Oregon City. Consequently, the swollen tide of backwater spread over the valley to such a depth that settlers believed that an ocean liner could have sailed over some of their farms.

---

<sup>1</sup>Situated just across the Willamette River from Oregon City.

Many actually tasted the water to ascertain whether or not the sea had broken through its mountain barrier. Homes were demolished, lives were lost, and the town of Orleans, which stood on the bank of the Willamette River opposite Corvallis, was so completely swept away that its name alone remains in history.

*Grand Ronde Valley Flood.* The elements enacted a similar tragedy in Union County during the same year. Following this unprecedented winter, the flood gates of Indian Valley were closed by debris and floating ice. They held back the water until Grand Ronde Valley became a lake with only a winding line of trees above the surface to indicate the course of the river.

**GOVERNOR ADDISON C. GIBBS**

September 10, 1862—September 12, 1866.

The distinction of having been the first "War Governor" of Oregon belongs to Addison C. Gibbs, who was elected in June 1862. He was born in Cattaraugus County, New York, July 9, 1825. After graduating at a state normal school, Mr. Gibbs became a teacher and was afterwards admitted to the bar. In 1849 he went to California, but the next year proceeded to the mouth of the Umpqua River, in Oregon, and located the town of Gardiner. In 1852 he was a member of the Territorial Legislature from Umpqua (now Douglas) County, and was appointed collector of customs of the port of entry of Gardiner. Mr. Gibbs moved to Portland in 1860, and became a member of the



GOVERNOR ADDISON C. GIBBS

house of representatives from Multnomah County. In 1862 he was elected Governor, serving the state in that capacity with distinction during the Civil War. Governor Gibbs was a firm defender of the Union cause and in 1864 did much to prevent a violent outbreak by sympathizers with the South in Oregon.

---

<sup>1</sup>The following incident will illustrate the bitterness of war feeling which existed in Oregon at that time: In 1863, the "Stars and Stripes" was not permitted at the Fourth of July celebration at Hendershott's Point, in Union County. As a sequel to this incident it may, however, be stated that some ladies, who determined to correct the situation, met at the home of Mrs. Harriet Lewis, of Union, to make a flag for the following celebration, which was to take place in that town. The flag was made—Miss Martha Koger

**Governor Gibbs Raises a Regiment.** In 1864 Governor Gibbs was ordered by the War Department to raise a regiment of infantry volunteers, a difficult task which he creditably accomplished. There was so much opposition to the requirements of the Governor's proclamation that it was seriously proposed to resort to conscription, but this drastic course was finally abandoned.

**The Salmon Industry.** From time immemorial the coast tribes of Oregon Indians have subsisted largely on fish—mostly salmon—which find their way into all our mountain streams. When Captain Wyeth came to Oregon in the



Photo by Weister.

**OREGON SALMON CANNERY**

early 30's, he conceived the possibility of shipping salmon to outside markets and he established a plant for salting them for commercial purposes. This plant was located at Fort William—Wyeth's trading station on the west shore of Sauvie's Island, opposite the Scappoose Mountain. Furthermore he recognized the fact that the salmon industry

appropriating a portion of her blue riding skirt, inasmuch as suitable cloth for the field could not be purchased. The national emblem was then publicly dedicated; and at the Fourth of July celebration following it was announced that this was the first time the "Stars and Stripes" floated to the breezes of Eastern Oregon on an occasion of that kind.

does not require any land space for its inception and support. The isolated condition of Oregon at that time made the business unsuccessful, hence it was abandoned. A few years later interest in salmon fishing for commercial purposes revived, and by 1850, considerable quantities were shipped to the Sandwich Islands and to more distant countries. Salmon were first packed in cans on the Columbia River in 1864—the amount that year being 4,000 cases of 48 pounds each. Recently, however, the business of canning and shipping salmon to all the ports of the world has grown to tremendous proportions, and thousands of men are employed in the various branches of the industry. Since it began the Columbia River pack has exceeded a half million cases in each of ten different years, and there have been more than 25,000,000 cases packed during the life of the business, totaling \$115,000,000.

In recent years the system of freezing the whole fish has been installed, and it has made possible the shipment of fresh fish to all parts of the world, the consumers thus practically using fresh salmon at their meals. The principal markets for frozen fish have been the Atlantic cities of the U. S. A. and European capitals. Immense canneries have been established on the Columbia and other Oregon rivers, where salmon are prepared for the markets of the world. Most of the catch is made by the use of drift- and gill-nets, though many wheels, traps and seines are used with marked success. Near the mouth of the Columbia River, however, and outside the bar in deep water, boats of different rig, and fitted for trolling, drift or purse-net fishing, swarm by scores and hundreds. The salmon industry has grown to be one of the greatest in the commercial life of Oregon, the value of the catch to the fisherman alone in 1917 being more than \$2,000,000.

**The Royal Chinook Salmon.** One of the most important industries in Oregon is the catching, preparation and marketing of the Chinook salmon, which is regarded as the

most palatable and nutritive species of fish known. Full-grown Chinooks reach a weight averaging from 25 to 50 pounds, while occasionally one is caught weighing 75 pounds or more. The Chinook salmon is probably the highest development in the great family of fishes. Its beauty, strength,



CHINOOK SALMON

and marvelous intelligence, or instinct, make the salmon a creature of increasing interest and wonder. The flesh is a pinkish red in color, rich in oils, and it appeals favorably to the taste of all people of all climes. This species of salmon is considered a delicacy in the royal palaces of Europe; and because of its excellence, it is commonly known as the Royal Chinook.

*Habits of the Chinook Salmon.* When three or four years old, Chinook salmon—which, after their first year pass their lives in salt water—return to a fresh-water stream, usually the one in which they were hatched. They ascend the rivers to their cold, clear sources, high among the mountains. After fanning out a small depression in the gravel in shallow water—using her tail for this purpose—the female salmon deposits a quantity of eggs, and the milter or male salmon fecundates them. A little above, the salmon fan out a similar hollow, the disturbed gravel covering the eggs. After the spawning is over the parent salmon soon die. In a few weeks the eggs hatch, and the little fry at once become the prey of most other fishes. An average of less than ten per cent of the hatch live to reach salt water, where they are comparatively safe. Under the system of artificial propa-

gation, however, they are kept in captivity until about six months old, when they are turned loose in some stream and find their way to the ocean with an estimated loss of but ten per cent of their number.

*Characteristics of the Royal Chinook.* Long-continued and careful study of the salmon has established most of its habits and characteristics beyond question, though where the salmon travel after reaching the ocean, and how they live during their four year's absence, still remains a mooted question. It is generally agreed that many return at the spawning time to their native streams, though this is questioned by some naturalists. Tests made by marking the hatchery fry have proved that many return to their parent stream. Before artificial hatching was established by both the state and national authorities, the Chinook salmon was on the rapid road to extinction. But under this method, millions are turned loose in the streams every year and an industry has been preserved, which, in commercial value, is surpassed by but two or three others in the State of Oregon. The possibilities of the business may be better appreciated when it is understood that one female salmon has been known to yield 5000 eggs at spawning time and that the average production is about 3,500.

### **Salem Becomes the Permanent Capital.**

"By the Constitution of the State of Oregon, requiring that at the first regular session of the legislature after its adoption a law should be enacted submitting the question of the location of the seat of



STATE CAPITOL

government to the vote of the people, the assembly of 1860 passed an act calling for this vote at the election of



1862. The constitution declared that there must be a majority of all the votes cast, and owing to the fact that almost every town in the state received some votes, there was no majority at this election; but at the election of 1864, Salem received seventy-nine majority over all the votes cast upon the location of the capital, and was officially declared the seat of government."--Bancroft.

**State School Fund.** The 500,000 acre land grant given to Oregon by the general government for school purposes was selected by Governor Gibbs in 1864, and the sales resulting therefrom now constitute the state school fund, which is the principal source of financial support given the public schools of Oregon.

**Buena Vista Pottery.** An extensive deposit of fine potter's clay having been discovered near Buena Vista, Polk County, Freeman Smith opened a pottery there in 1866. The products of the pottery successfully competed with imported wares in the northwestern market, and the manufactory prospered. In 1892, the plant was moved to Portland, after the Buena Vista pottery rendered a service to the public in establishing the fact that Oregon contains vast deposits of clay valuable for manufacturing purposes.

**Albany College.** In response to an urgent demand for instruction in the higher branches of study, Albany Collegiate Institute was opened at Albany, Oregon, in the spring of 1866, during which year the school was chartered as a Presbyterian educational institution. For want of a school edifice, the first session was held in the home of Mr. Thomas Monteith, a building which is occupied to this day as a residence. The following year Albany Collegiate Institute moved into a two-story frame building, which had been provided by the citizens of Albany. Five years later, Tremont Hall was built. In 1873, a class of five women graduated. In 1892, the name of the institution was changed to Albany College, and in 1915 the college was standardized.

Albany College received the income from an endowment of \$260,000, the most of which was promised in 1911 and obtained five years later. The College has a comprehensive and serviceable library of 7,500 volumes. In the suburbs of Albany, the College authorities have purchased a campus of forty acres, which has been named Monteith Campus, honoring both its President, William Monteith, and the donor of the original Campus, Thomas Monteith.

Albany College is Presbyterian in its sectarianism and its policy is to be definitely Christian in Letters and Arts. Its affairs are administered by a board of twenty-five trustees, elected by the Presbyterian synod of Oregon.

**Governor Gibbs Retires.** On September 1, 1866, Governor Gibbs retired from the Governorship and became a candidate for the United States senatorship, to succeed James W. Nesmith, the legislature then being in session. Receiving the caucus nomination of his party, Gibbs was opposed by enough within his party to prevent his election. On the sixteenth ballot H. W. Corbett, of Portland, was elected as the successful candidate. Governor Gibbs was afterward United States district attorney for Oregon, and was also one of the commissioners to settle the Indian war claims of the state. In January, 1887, he died while in London and the legislature appropriated a sum of money to defray the expense of bringing his remains to Oregon.

**GOVERNOR GEORGE L. WOODS**

September 12, 1866—September 14, 1870

George L. Woods was elected Governor of Oregon in June, 1866, and his administration necessarily met the new questions arising for settlement from the Civil War



GOVERNOR GEORGE L. WOOD

which had just closed. Governor Woods was born in Boone County, Missouri, on July 30, 1832, and when fifteen years of age came to Oregon with his parents. He was admitted to the bar in 1858. Woods was also appointed Governor of Utah in 1871, serving four years. He afterward resided in California for ten years, returning to Oregon in 1885, where his death occurred on January 14, 1890.

**Political Hostility to the Negro.** The Fourteenth amendment to the federal constitution, which conferred the privileges of citizenship on the recently freed negroes was ratified by the legislature which convened at the beginning of Governor Woods' administration. Much bitterness was manifested regarding this question, as well as toward others which were presented for settlement. At the session of 1868, party differences were so pronounced that the general appropriation bill was not introduced until the day on which the session should have constitutionally adjourned; and to prevent other legislation to which they were radically opposed, nearly all the Republican members of the house re-

signed in order to deprive that body of a quorum with which to conclude proceedings. This compelled an adjournment and the State was forced to continue during the next two years without the funds usually provided by law. The session for that year was noted for its continuous wrangling without important legislative results.

**Philomath College.** *Promoted by United Brethren Colony.* Upon the arrival (1853) of the United Brethren Missionary train in Oregon, it was decided to divide Oregon into two districts, each comprising an area of about three thousand square miles. The south district, under the super-



PHILOMATH COLLEGE

vision of Rev. T. J. Connor, was called Willamette, and the north district, in charge of Rev. Jeremiah Kennoyer, was called "Yam Hill." It was the ambition of each district not

only to provide necessary church buildings for the growing congregations, but also to build a suitable school for the higher religious and literary training of the young people, who, because of the long distance across the plains, were debarred from attending eastern colleges and academies.

*Philomath College Established.* Therefore, in 1867, the United Brethren of Willamette District Missionary Colony aided by friends, established Philomath College at Philomath, Oregon, as the United Brethren school for Washington, Idaho, Montana, Oregon and California. It was chartered as a Christian college for the liberal education of both sexes, and for the training of ministers. Also, according to a provision of the charter, no intoxicating liquor was permitted to be sold within a mile of the institution. For this and other reasons Philomath College prospered and

became so popular that there was a movement to change it into a state institution, provided the United Brethren church surrendered its control, a provision which the Church authorities were unable to meet because of certain clauses in the charter of the school.

**Sublimity Institute.** Sublimity Institute, a preparatory school, was founded in 1867, at Sublimity, Oregon, by Rev. Jeremiah Kenoyer, a member of the United Brethren Mis-



BISHOP MILTON WRIGHT

sionary Colony. It was established as the preparatory

---

<sup>1</sup>From two Greek words meaning a lover of learning.

school of the North district of the United Brethren church in Oregon. The school was prosperous for a number of years, then closed its doors for want of sufficient patronage. Sublimity Institute is remembered by many because of its first President, Rev. Milton Wright, who later was chosen bishop and who also is widely known as the father of the famous aeronauts—Orville and Wilbur Wright.

**Early Railroad Building.** The first railroad of any kind built in Oregon was a wooden tramway constructed on the north side of the Columbia River around the Cascades in 1850 by F. A. Chenoweth.

This was rebuilt in 1856 by P. F. Bradford. In 1862, the portage road from The Dalles to Celilo was built to cheapen transportation to the newly discovered mines in Idaho. In 1863, a corporation was formed in Jacksonville to build a railroad from Marysville, California, to Portland, Oregon, and thousands of dollars were subscribed for that purpose, mostly in grain. This was called the "Oregon Central Railroad Company"

and was authorized by the legislature to proceed with the building of the road, but Ben Holladay,<sup>1</sup> a venturesome exploiter, appeared before the legislature of 1868



BEN HOLLADAY

<sup>1</sup>Benjamin Holladay was born in Kentucky, and after engaging in securing mail contracts from the Missouri River to California during the Civil War, came to Oregon to exploit the building of a railroad through the state to California. He was a resourceful man of strong personality.

and persuaded that body to declare the action of the former session not binding. It also designated a company of Californians who had incorporated under the same name to receive the benefits of a grant of land which had been made by Congress on April 22, 1867.

*Railway Built to Roseburg.* Holladay then sent agents to Washington to secure certain concessions for his company, and that body passed an act declaring that the company which should construct twenty miles of road from Portland south should be entitled to the land grant. This Holladay was able to do through money secured in various ways, breaking the first ground on April 16, 1868. Through the sale of bonds in Germany based on the land grant he was able to complete the road to Roseburg in 1869.

*Railroad Extended to California.* After the Oregon and California Railroad was completed to Roseburg, it was taken out of the hands of Ben Holladay and placed under the management of Henry Villard. The southern terminus was soon extended to Ashland, where it remained seven years; and in 1887, it was finished to the northern terminus in California, thus completing the connection between Portland and San Francisco.

**Hillocks of Harmless Snakes.** Years ago (1869 to 1896) water snakes were very numerous about the warm springs along the banks of Link River, where frogs, tadpoles and other creatures on which they preyed were abundant; and it was observed that when the snakes first came from their winter hiding places in early spring they would shoal up into miniature hillocks, thus by close contact conserving the warmth of their bodies. They were entirely harmless, and some gardeners strongly objected to having them killed since the snakes were materially valuable in their destruction of mice and various insects. One season the settlers who wished to get rid of the snakes, because they regarded them as dangerous, offered a small reward for all that could be killed, and the boys slaughtered them

by thousands. This wholesale destruction of the snakes disturbed the balance of nature, and ere long an army of frogs issued from Lake Ewauna and marched toward the Upper Klamath Lake in such numbers that one could not walk near the river without treading on them. The whole-



HILLOCK OF HARMLESS SNAKES

sale destruction of snakes did not occur again, though some people continued to kill them, and the annual frog invasion gradually diminished as domestic fowls<sup>1</sup> became numerous along the river and around the margin of Lake Ewauna. Water snakes are not now numerous, neither are frogs, and it is thought that the birds, tame and wild, have taken a leading part in restoring the natural equilibrium between the serpents and amphibians.—Captain O. C. Applegate.

**Lack of Postal Facilities in Early Times.** One of the most trying hardships endured by the settlers in the Oregon

---

<sup>1</sup>Wild birds, too, assisted in reducing the excessive number of young frogs. Shooting at ducks and other water fowls off the bridge that spans Klamath River in the very heart of the town of Klamath Falls, was a common practice in early times.—O. C. A.



Country was the time required to send and receive mail to and from "The States." Of course, there were no facilities of any kind for transporting letters or papers save that of private conveyance which required six months for the trip in one direction. A letter sent by the wife of Doctor Whitman in 1841 was six months and seven days in transit from Waiilatpu to Westport, Missouri, which was the nearest postoffice as one traveled eastward. The postage on the letter from Westport to Quincy, Illinois, was eighteen cents. John Minto, a well known pioneer who settled near Salem in 1844, sent a letter to his father who was living in Pennsyl-



OVERLAND STAGE

vania and it went by sailing vessel to Sandwich Islands and thence across the Isthmus, reaching its destination by the way of New York six months later. The elder Minto answered at once and his letter was delivered to the son a few days more than one year afterward. No less personage than the poet Joaquin Miller traveled on snow shoes and carried the mail over the mountains for the miners of Florence, Idaho, during the winter months of the early "Sixties," charging fifty cents per letter.

**Stage Lines and "Pony Express System."** Oregon had been admitted into the Union as a State by act of congress

several months before the fact was known at Salem, the capital. It was more than a decade after this event that the overland stage coaches were abandoned for the railway mail service as a means of postal transportation. The stage lines furnished means for the development of commendable enterprises and many fortunes were made and lost in these undertakings. Most of the lateral lines were known as the "pony express" system, which required much courage and daring, but the western pioneer spirit overcame all difficulties, until the evolution of the railway, cheaper postage and the rural free delivery system, which now delivers mail daily to nearly every household in the United States. And many men and women are now living in Oregon who have seen this marvelous change—the reduction of the time required for a letter to travel from Oregon to the Missouri river from six months to three days!

. HISTORY OF OREGON  
CHAPTER XI  
**GOVERNOR LAFAYETTE GROVER**  
September 14, 1870—February 1, 1877



GOVERNOR LAFAYETTE GROVER

Few men have filled so prominent a place in Oregon for so long a period as Lafayette Grover, the fourth Governor of the State. He was born in Bethel, Maine, on November 29, 1823, and journeying to California in 1850, came to Oregon the next year and located in Douglas County. Later he served in the legislature from Marion County, and was a member of the state constitutional convention that met in Salem in August, 1857.

Upon the admission of Oregon into the Union, Mr.

**Synchronized Chart of the World.** In 1871, there appeared a popular chart of the world under the title of "A Chronological Chart of Ancient, Modern and Biblical History, synchronized by Sebastian C. Adams, of Salem, Oregon." The chart, which soon found place in many of the leading colleges, universities and theological seminaries of the country, is interesting because of its agreement with the prevailing ideas of that time concerning important dates in sacred history. For example, the chart placed the creation of the first man at 4004 years before the Christian era, a statement which receives little credence at present. Hence knowledge of the chart prepared by this Oregon author, is valuable to us chiefly for the reason that it gives us the popular conception of ancient history in so late a time as 1871. Anticipating objections to his statements, the author, who evidently knew the earth is much older than announced in his chart, explained that "to disturb this system would produce great confusion with no good results;" and he suggests that "no one is hindered from extending the stream of time back—to suit the chronology of the Septuagint, the claims of the Vedas and Puranas of India or the fabulous uncertainties of Chinese traditions,"

Grover was elected the first member of congress but served only seventeen days, as his term expired the fourth of March, 1859. He was elected Governor in June, 1870, and was re-elected in June, 1874. In the middle of Grover's second term he was chosen United States Senator by the legislature and resigned the office of Governor in February, 1877. Upon the expiration of his term in the senate, Grover returned to Portland and lived a retired life, his death occurring in Portland in July, 1911.

**Trouble With the Modocs.** Originally the Klamath Indians disagreed among themselves. A portion of their number, upon withdrawing to territory farther south, were called Modocs, an Indian name meaning "enemies." The Modocs soon claimed to be a distinct tribe suited to their name and as they believed, their name was suited to the tribe. Truly they were enemies, not only to the other Indians, but to the whites also, some of whom they massacred. Their treachery was in turn avenged in 1852 by Captain Ben Wright,<sup>1</sup> who killed forty-seven of their number at a peace meeting to which he had invited them. This deed led to a war which continued at intervals until 1864, at which time the Indians were put on Klamath reservation, where lived some of their ancient enemies. A clan of the Modocs under Captain Jack, becoming dissatisfied and somewhat turbulent, left the reservation, and then brought on the Modoc War.

**Modoc War. *The Cause.*** Upon being ordered to return to the Klamath reservation in the spring of 1872, the Modocs under Captain Jack refused obedience. Fighting commenced on the 29th of November, 1872, and on the 16th of the following month the Indians retreated into the lava bed stronghold on Tule Lake, where according to Captain O. C. Applegate, "The little band of Modocs held

---

<sup>1</sup>On February 22, 1856, an Indian assassinated Captain Ben Wright in his cabin near the mouth of Rogue River.

out five and a half months among the labyrinthine corridors of one of the strongest natural fortifications in the world, backed as it is by miles of rugged outworks and honey-

combed with yawning fissures of unknown depth."



CAPTAIN JACK

*Massacre of the United States Commission.* Generals Wheaton and Gilliam proved unsuccessful in their efforts to dislodge the Modocs. In the meantime, the government appointed a commission of inquiry, consisting of General E. R. S. Canby, Rev. E. Thomas, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Colonel A. B. Meacham, and Indian Agent L. F. Dyer.

The meeting of the Commission with the insurgent chief Captain Jack, and his staff, took place in a depression in the lava beds one mile from the soldiers, April 11, 1873. General Canby, Supt. Meacham and Agent Dyer addressed the Indians. Thereupon Captain Jack gave the signal "All Ready," and General Canby and Rev. Thomas were treacherously killed, and Meacham, with five bullet wounds, fell apparently dead. "While he lay prostrate among the rocks, unconscious and bloody, a Modoc placed the muzzle of his gun against Mr. Meacham's head, but the Modoc woman, Winema the interpreter, with the valor of Pocahontas, dashed away the gun, saying in Modoc, 'Do not shoot a dead man!' Another drew his knife and made an incision around the margin of Mr. Meacham's hair preparatory to scalping him, when Winema cried out in Modoc, 'The soldiers are coming.' Instantly the Modocs sprang for the rocks, carrying with them clothing and valuables taken from the victims." The soldiers appeared; Agent Dyer and

the interpreter, Riddle, with Winema, who was Riddle's Indian wife, made good their escape; and, fortunately, Meacham<sup>1</sup> recovered to live many years.

**Modoc War Ended.** Captain Jack's signal, "All Ready," with the assassination which followed, "was the Indian declaration of war. A vigorous campaign was then opened against the Modocs intrenched in the Lava Beds, which resulted in the capture of the band, including Captain Jack and his associates, in June, 1873. The treatment of the captives was a new departure in the Indian policy of the United States. The principals were tried for murder in a civil court, and seven of them convicted and sentenced to be hanged. Four of the assassins of Canby and Thomas, Captain Jack, Sconchin, Boston Charley, and Black Jim, were duly executed at Fort Klamath; the others were respited and sent to a reservation in Dakota, where they were kept under close guard."—Scribner's U. S. History.

---

<sup>1</sup>After his recovery, Colonel A. B. Meacham, who was a citizen of Oregon, went to Boston where he lectured as a champion of the American Indians whom he believed had been grossly mistreated by the whites. At once he found many ardent sympathizers, among whom were Wendell Phillips, the distinguished orator, and James Redpath, founder of the Redpath Lecture Bureau. Influenced by the encouragement he received, Mr. Meacham continued his lectures and published a book called the "Wigwam and Warpath"; or "The Royal Indian in Chains," in which he dwelt to a large extent upon the history of the Modoc War, condoning the course of the insurgent Modocs and their leader. Later a dramatic company was organized with Colonel Meacham as lecturer and James Redpath as personal manager. Frank Riddle the interpreter and a number of prominent Indians, among whom was Winema, were chosen as performers. Because of his personal experience on the warpath and his thorough acquaintance with the character and history of the redman, Captain O. C. Applegate was placed in charge of the Indians. Major and Mrs. C. B. Raymond of Boston financed the enterprise. The lecture tour which embraced the principal cities from Sacramento to the National Capital, resulted in creating a more favorable sentiment for fair and intelligent treatment of the American Indians. After the lecture tour Colonel Meacham made Washington, D. C., his headquarters, and devoted his remaining years to the publication of a paper called the "Council Fire," which espoused the cause of the redman.

**Memaloose Island.** *Ancient Indian Cemetery.* One of the very interesting points of Oregon is the Memaloose Island in the Columbia River, a few miles below The Dalles. It is one of the oldest of the Indian burial grounds in the Northwest, and is mentioned in the journal of Lewis and Clark when they made their famous journey of exploration in 1804-6. Even at that time, however, it was an ancient burying ground, for the history does not point to a time



MEMALOOSE ISLAND.

Photo, Weister

when Indians were not occupying this western coast. Memaloose Island is about 200 by 200 feet in area and is exceedingly rocky; and being located in the Columbia River afforded a safe place to deposit the bodies of the dead where there was freedom from the prowlings of wild animals. When the whites first came to the Oregon Country there were many burying grounds used by the Indians, but that at Memaloose Island was the most generally preferred. Indian bones were to be seen in abundance; but in recent years the Island is not used for that purpose. "Memaloose" came from the Chinook jargon, which was spoken by the early pioneers and the Indians, and as a verb the word means "to kill."

Memaloose Island is a Point of Interest to travelers along the Columbia River either by boat or rail, and being nearer the Oregon shore than that of the state of Washington is easily seen from the trains of the Oregon-Washington Railroad Company. Victor Trevitt, a pioneer of 1851,



Photo, Weister.

REMAINS OF PRE-HISTORIC DEAD ON MEMALOOSE ISLAND, 1888.

whose home was in The Dalles, was a special friend of the Indians, and when he died several years ago was buried on Memaloose Island under the terms of a provision in his will. He set aside a sufficient sum to bear the expense and named a personal friend in Portland to see that it was complied with, remarking that he "had met many crooked white men but no Indian had ever failed to keep a promise with him when once made." Mr. Trevitt was a state senator from Wasco County in 1868 and in 1870. A granite monument on Memaloose Island, plainly seen from either bank of the Columbia River, marks his last resting place. He died in San Francisco on January 24, 1883, and, on the fourth of the following month was buried on the isle that was "sacred to his aboriginal friends."

**Chair of Agriculture Established in Oregon.** In 1873, the following two-year course in agriculture was offered by Corvallis College, which the Oregon Legislature in 1868 had selected for the teaching of the subject:



**AGRICULTURE****Course of Study**

**First Year.** First Term,—Chemical Physics and Inorganic Chemistry, Structural and Physiological Botany. First five books of Davies' Legendre.

Second Term.—Organic Chemistry. How Crops Grow. English Language.

Third Term. Qualitative Analysis. Detection of the alkalis, alkaline-earths, earths, etc. Systematic Botany; Excursions and Collections. English Language.

**Second Year.** First Term.—Qualitative Analysis continued. Detection and Separation of the Elements. Chain Surveying and Mensuration. Geometrical Drawing. General Principles of Zoology, (or German).

Second Term. General Principles of Geology. Vegetable Economy; How Plants Feed. Topographical Drawing. Animal Physiology, (or German).

Third Term. Geology of Oregon. Vegetable Economy. Entomology, (or German).

The foregoing was the first course in agriculture offered on the Pacific coast. Professor B. J. Hawthorne was appointed professor of agriculture and languages, a position which he filled eleven years without assistance.



**B. J. HAWTHORNE**

During this period the classes in agriculture collected and mounted about 1200 botanical specimens and made numerous experiments which stimulated the belief that the science of agriculture is based upon certain principles and unfailing laws which can be successfully taught in a college and thereby exalted in national estimation. Later the State of Oregon began to regard with increasing favor the scientific study of agriculture in schools and generously supplemented the federal



fund set aside by congress for this purpose. As a result there are 18 major departments in agriculture of the Oregon Agricultural College offering degrees. The faculty in Agriculture has increased to 104 members, including twenty-



DEMONSTRATION IN ANIMAL HUSBANDRY (1912), DIRECTED BY  
DR. JAMES WITHYCOMBE, NOW GOVERNOR OF OREGON

four county agents; great laboratories have been established in the experiment station and the school of agriculture, and the essentials of scientific agriculture have come to be taught in many of the high schools of the state.

**First State School Superintendent of Oregon.** During the first fourteen years after Oregon became a State, the duties of the office of superintendent of public instruction were performed by the governor. At this time there was not a high school building in Oregon—high school instruction usually being relegated to academies, seminaries and other institutions of learning provided by the churches. There were but few grammar schools. These were support-

ed chiefly by subscription, and were, therefore, in some respects select schools during a portion of the year, open only to the well-to-do. As a rule the public schools were ungraded, and there was no uniform system of text-books in use. Above all, the laws governing teachers and the granting of teachers' certificates were lax, and teachers' institutes were rarely held. There was a provision in the



UNION EXPERIMENT STATION FARM

(See School of Agriculture, page 206)

state constitution, however, that after five years from adoption, it should be competent for the legislature to provide for the election of a state superintendent of schools; the office was, therefore, separated from that of governor in 1873. The first superintendent of public instruction was Sylvester C. Simpson, who was appointed to the office by Governor L. F. Grover. Mr. Simpson assumed the duties of his office January 30, 1873.

*Department of Public Instruction Reorganized.* Upon the appointment of State School Superintendent Simpson, a meeting of the State Board of Education was held in the Governor's office to reorganize the department of public instruction. There were present: L. F. Grover, Governor and ex-officio President of the Board; S. F. Chadwick, Secretary of State, and Sylvester C. Simpson, Superintendent of Public Instruction and ex-officio Secretary of the Board. The Board appointed President B. L. Arnold of Corvallis College, President Thomas M. Gatch of Willamette University, Professor A. J. Anderson of Pacific University, Professor John W. Johnson of the Portland schools, and I. Allen Macrum, principal of Oregon City Seminary, to act in conducting examinations of teachers and in adopting a uniform series of textbooks for the schools of the State. In July, 1873, the following textbooks were adopted for use in the public schools of Oregon for four years beginning October 1, 1873: "Thomson's New Primary Mental, New Rudiments of Arithmetic, and new Practical Arithmetic; Brooks' Normal Mental Arithmetic, Monteith's Introduction to Geography and Physical Intermediate Geography (Pacific Coast Edition), Beginners' Grammar and Clark's Normal Grammar, Barnes' Brief History, Peter Parley's Universal History, Spencerian Penmanship and Copy-books, Robinson's Higher Arithmetic, Brooks' Algebra and Geometry, Anderson's General History, Hart's Composition, Steele's Fourteen Weeks in Physiology, Natural Philosophy, and Chemistry, Woods' Botany and Florist, and Bryant and Stratton's High School Bookkeeping." On September 22d of the same year the Board, upon the recommendation of a majority of county school superintendents, adopted the Pacific Coast First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth Readers, with Hopkins' Manual of American Ideas in lieu of a Sixth Reader; and the Pacific Coast Spellers replaced Webster's Elementary Speller, which had done service as primer, first reader, and spelling book in many schools. The printed course of study

with a list of rules adopted by the board was officially placed on the walls in all public school rooms of the State. Also strong influence was brought to bear upon communities to support their schools by taxation, so that elementary education might be free to all persons between the ages of four and twenty years; and among numerous other beginnings, county institutes were held for the improvement and uplift of the teaching profession. State Superintendent Simpson continued in office until September 14, 1874, when he was succeeded by Dr. L. L. Rowland, who had been connected with Bethel College mentioned elsewhere in this publication.

**The Oregon Caves.** *Their Discovery.* In 1874, a wounded bear, closely pursued by Elijah Davidson, took refuge in a mountain recess which later proved to be one of the doorways to the Oregon Caves. The mountain, which was afterwards called Cave Mountain, is 6,000 feet high. It is located in Josephine County, and divides the Illinois River from Applegate Creek. Openings were found later on the opposite side of the mountain; and it was believed that a constant draught might pass through the caves from the portals on one side to the outlet on the other side about three miles away. Thereupon a fire was kindled at the entrance and within a short time smoke was seen emerging from the portals on the farther side, which conclusively proved there is a continuous passage through Cave Mountain.

*Description* The Oregon Caves, in decorations of wall and ceiling, surpass the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky. So far as known they consist of "five levels of glittering chambers with a basement apparently bottomless." Upon further exploration it may be found that they extend through the marble summit of the Siskiyou mountains into California. The largest explored chamber is the Ghost Room, commonly called Dante's Inferno. It has the shape of a crescent 520 feet long and 50 feet wide, with a ceiling about 40 feet high. It is about 1600 feet beneath the summit of the

mountain, and is located nearly two-thirds of a mile back from the main entrance. The Graveyard, a chamber about 75 feet long and 25 feet wide, is next in size to the Ghost Room. Joaquin Miller's Chapel is a beautiful room, in which there is a pillar seven feet high and ten inches in diameter. Near the pillar is a stalacite and a stalagmite that have nearly grown together, illustrating how the pillar in Joaquin Miller's Chapel was formed. Fantastic decorations of walls, ceilings and floors with huge flowers and vegetables in limestone are



By Courtesy U. S. Dept. of Forestry.

**"JOAQUIN MILLER'S CHAPEL," OREGON CAVES**

among the attractive features of the chambers and galleries. Some of the most wonderful of these are found in that end of the Ghost Room known as Paradise Lost.

*The Caves a Part of National Reserve.* The Oregon Caves, embracing in all 420 acres, were set aside by the National Government in 1913, because of their scientific interest. The Forest Service maintains a camp at the prin-

cipal entrance to the Caves,<sup>1</sup> where may be found during the tourist season a competent guide who daily conducts parties gratis over a route covering three and one-half miles "among the wondrous marble halls of Oregon."

**First Oregon-built Revenue Cutter.** The year 1875 marks an era in Oregon naval construction, as it was at this time that the revenue steam cutter "Corvin" was built and engined by Mr. Edwin Russell, at Albina. John Steffin was the master mechanic for construction of hull, and Smith Brothers & Watson installed the machinery. After twenty years of service in northern waters, the hull of the "Corvin" was found to be in perfect condition, which was additional proof that Douglas fir of which it was constructed, is first class material for ship building. The advent of the "Corvin" determined Lloyd's Register of British and Foreign Shipping—one of the great classification societies—to establish a branch office at Portland, Oregon; and in 1884 Capt. George Pope was elected by Lloyd's Committee to act for them as Ship and Engineer Surveyor with jurisdiction from the southern border of Oregon to and including Alaska.

**Blue Mountain University.** Blue Mountain University was the only university ever established in Eastern Oregon. La Grande was chosen for the location of the institution because of the central location of the town with reference to Eastern Oregon and Washington. An endowment was soon subscribed by leading citizens, and in the fall of 1875 Blue Mountain University was opened under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with Rev. H. K. Hines as financial agent, and J. L. Carter as acting president. The classes were accommodated in the public school building, while the town hall was reserved for the larger gatherings that attended the institution. In 1876, the University was moved into a new two-story brick edifice erected by the

---

<sup>1</sup>The Oregon Caves are commonly reached by trail, six miles from Grimmitt's ranch on the Illinois side, and three miles from Caves Camp on the Applegate side.



trustees; and the attendance was increased to two hundred students from Oregon, Washington and Idaho. Because of certain unavoidable but far-reaching financial reverses, Blue Mountain University closed its doors in 1883, having completed a comparatively brief but signally important career.

**Hayes-Tilden Contest Over Oregon Electoral Commission.** During the closing months of L. F. Grover's term as Governor, Oregon's prominence in national affairs was augmented by reason of its connection with the Hayes-Tilden contest for the presidency. The state had voted in favor of Mr. Hayes, but since the result in the electoral college stood 185 for Hayes and 184 for Tilden, the managers for the latter sought to declare J. W. Watts, one of the electors for Oregon, ineligible because he was postmaster, which disqualified him under a federal law, from holding two remunerative offices at once. Governor Grover refused to issue a commission to Watts, and, instead, gave it to E. A. Cronin, a Tilden elector. This would have resulted in the election of Tilden as President of the United States, but the Electoral Commission, to which this and other doubtful questions were referred, decided in favor of Watts, on the ground that the people of Oregon had unquestionably voted in favor of Hayes, and their will should be observed; so the vote of Mr. Watts, the republican elector from Oregon was counted, without which Hayes could not have been elected to the Presidency.

**University of Oregon.** The predecessor of the University of Oregon was Columbia College. This college, which was located (1860) by the Presbyterians at Eugene, Oregon, trained many prominent men and women, among whom was the poet, Joaquin Miller. However, the school languished for want of patronage; and it became evident

that a stronger organization was necessary to continue an institution of higher learning in that locality under conditions then prevailing.

*Establishment of the University.* In admitting Oregon to the Union, Congress had set apart (1859) seventy-two sections of land, from which had accumulated by this time



UNIVERSITY OF OREGON

(1872) the sum of \$80,000 for the establishment of the State University. Accordingly, the Union University Association, which was organized to place the school at Eugene on a better basis, proposed to the State to provide a building, ground, and furnishings to cost not less than \$50,000, if the Legislature would establish the state university at Eugene. The offer was promptly accepted, and the following directors were immediately appointed: Matthew P. Deady, R. S. Strahan, L. L. McArthur, John M. Thompson, Thomas G. Hendricks, George Humphreys, Benjamin F. Dorris, William J. Scott, and Joshua J. Walton. Deady Hall was completed July, 1876, and on the sixteenth of October

of that year, the University of Oregon opened with the following faculty—John W. Johnson, President and Professor of Greek and Latin; Mark Bailey, professor of mathematics; Thomas Condon, professor of Geology and natural history; Mary P. Spiller, principal of the preparatory department.

In 1880, Deady Hall, the only building of the University, was practically ordered sold to satisfy unpaid bills on its construction; and the institution was in desperate financial straits. At this time Henry Villard came to the rescue with the unsubscribed balance. Later, Mr. Villard made various liberal contributions to the University, one of which was an endowment of \$50,000,—the only endowment the institution has ever received. In



JOHN W. JOHNSON

First President University of Oregon

UNIVERSITY OF  
OREGON SEAL

recognition of these loyal and generous services, which came without solicitation, the second building of the University was named Villard Hall.

### Oregon Geological Disclosures.

The patient and prolonged investigations into the story of the rocks of Oregon by Professor Thomas Condon, who, for a number of years was a member of the faculty of the University of Oregon, has added a vast fund of valuable information as to the geological formation underlying our state. His discovery and analysis of many fossil specimens found in Eastern Oregon will be of intense interest to the student of

geology. Especially valuable are his discoveries of the existence of the form of horse that abounded in that region in the Miocene age, "a genus of three or four species, varying in size from that of a Newfoundland dog twenty five to twenty-seven inches in height to that of a small donkey. There were three continuous sets of bones in each lower leg, joined to as many separate hoofs, while in the living horse two of the hoof attachments are only rudimentary, their functions being lost."

These, with many other rare specimens were discovered by Doctor Condon and his assistants in the region of John Day river in Grant County, and are carefully preserved in the State University of Oregon. Doctor Condon says of this horse, "many of these fossils indicate a really beautiful little animal of graceful outline about the size of an antelope, bringing to that early period a truthful prophecy of the highest type of our present horse. And so abundant were they on the hills of Shoshone that fragments of skeletons are found in nearly all its fossil beds. In his description of one of these fossils Doctor Condon says "it was of this handsome specimen from John Day that an experienced stableman once exclaimed, "Full mouth, five years old past. Horse? By George, it is!"



ANCIENT CEMETERY

*The Geological Revelations Yet to be Made* by investigators will be of supreme interest and value and will add immeasurably to the amount of knowledge at the service of the human family. Of this subject in general Dr. Condon said: "One can scarcely study such a form, as he loosens fragment after fragment from a crumbling hillside, without

a conviction that the law of lineal descent, with the holding power of heredity and the directing power of an all comprehensive plan, entered together into its creation. The Almighty's work of creation, as recorded among these Shoshone hills of Miocene times, may properly be defined as a providential bringing together of the agencies of mountain streams, of uplifting forces, of scattering seeds, of the nurture of plants and animals and of the gathering into this favored region the life that this same Providence stretching over a preceding age, had prepared for this Western Eden of the Miocene."

**GOVERNOR STEPHEN F. CHADWICK****February 1, 1877—September 11, 1878**

By the resignation of Governor Grover in February, 1877, Stephen F. Chadwick, who was Secretary of State, became acting Governor to fill the unexpired term. He had been elected Secretary of State in 1870, and again in 1874. As there was no session of the legislature held during the short term of Governor Chadwick, his responsibilities were confined to the ordinary discharge of the official duties pertaining to the execution of the laws as he found them, and he retired in September, 1878.



Governor Chadwick continued his residence in Salem until his death in January, 1895. He was born in Connecticut, December 25, 1825; was admitted to the bar in New York in 1850, and came to the Umpqua Valley in Oregon in 1851. He was the first judge of Douglas County; and in 1857, he was a member of the constitutional convention, and was presidential elector in 1864 and 1868.

GOVERNOR S. F. CHADWICK

**War With Chief Joseph and the Nez Perces.** "When Chief Joseph of the Nez Perces, and his brother, Olicut, inherited the name and power of their father, Old Joseph called the two sons to his death bed (1872) and requested them to hold forever the beautiful Wallowa Valley, in Oregon. It was in defense of this valley and protest against

its settlement by the whites that the famous Nez Perce War was fought."—Major Lee Moorhouse.

The Nez Perce War came about after this manner: "Chief Joseph,<sup>1</sup> who had about 500 Nez Perce Indians as his following, had laid claim to the boundary as established



WALLOWA LAKE

Photo. W. A. Parker

by the treaty of 1855, especially that country west of the Snake River in Oregon and the Wallowa Valley. . . . President Grant conceded it to the Nez Percés in his executive order of June 16, 1873, but on June 10, 1875, this order was revoked, and all that part of Oregon west of the Snake River, embracing the Wallowa Valley, was restored to the public domain. In the early part of 1877, the United States decided to have Chief Joseph and his followers removed

<sup>1</sup>A portion of the eloquent speech of the dying father is thus recorded by Young Joseph:

"My son, my body is returning to my mother Earth; and my spirit is going very soon to see the Great Spirit Chief. When I am gone, think of your country. You are the chief of these people. They look to you to guide them. Always remember that your father never sold his country. You must stop your ears when asked to sign a treaty selling your home. A few years more, and white men will be all around you. They have their eyes on this land. My son, never forget my dying words. This country holds your father's body. Never sell the bones of your father and your mother.

"I pressed my father's hand and told him I would protect his grave with my life. My father smiled and passed away to the spirit land. I buried him in the valley of the Winding Waters. I love that land more than all the rest of the world. A man that *would not* love his father's grave is worse than a wild animal."

from the Wallowa to the reservation in Idaho. Orders were issued to General O. O. Howard to "occupy Wallowa Valley in the interest of peace." That distinguished and humane soldier endeavored to induce Joseph to comply with the plans of the government. On May 21, General Howard reported that he had a conference with Joseph and other chiefs on May 19, and that "they yielded a constrained compliance with the orders of the government, and had been allowed thirty days to gather in their people, stock, etc." On June 14 the Indians under Joseph from Wallowa, White Bird, from Salmon River, and Looking-glass from Clear Water assembled near Cottonwood Creek, in apparent compliance with their promise, when General Howard, who was at Fort Lapwai, heard that four white men had been murdered by some Nez Perces, and that White Bird had announced that he would not go on the reservation. Other murders were reported. General Howard dispatched two companies under Captain Perry, who made an unsuccessful attack upon the Indians at White Bird Canyon. General Howard then personally took the field, and on July 11, he defeated the Indians in a deep ravine on the Clearwater, driving them from their position."—Harper's Encyclopedia of U. S. History.

**Retreat and Capture of Chief Joseph.** On July 17, 1877, the famous retreat of Chief Joseph began, followed by the troops of General O. O. Howard. The thrilling story of this retreat, written by some gifted Indian, would sound



Copyright, Moorhouse  
YOUNG CHIEF JOSEPH



much like Xenophon's story of the "Retreat of the Ten Thousand." General Gibbon, who was then in Montana, started in pursuit. August 20, the Indians turned on General Howard and stampeded his pack train, which was partially recovered later by the cavalry. "The fleeing Indians then traveled some of the worst trails for man or beast on this continent," as described by General Sheridan. On September 13, they gave battle to General Sturgis near the mouth of Clark's Fork. "The Indians proceeded north toward the British possessions with the view of joining the renegade Sioux with whom Sitting Bull was in hiding." The Indians, who had successfully retreated a thousand miles, crossed the Missouri River, and at the mouth of Eagle Creek in the Bear Creek Mountains, within fifty miles of the British possessions, were attacked by Colonel Miles. As the fight was closing, General Howard came up and the entire band of Indians surrendered to him and General Miles. "This," said General Sheridan, "ended one of the most extraordinary Indian wars of which we have any record." The Indians throughout displayed a courage and skill that elicited universal praise; they abstained from scalping; let captive women go free; did not commit indiscriminate murder of peaceful families, which is unusual; and fought with almost scientific skill. After the war the Nez Perces were sent to Indian Territory where they were peaceable and industrious; and May, 1885, they returned to Idaho and Washington; but they were never again permitted to live in the Wallowa Valley for which the Nez Perce War was fought. September 21, 1904, Chief Joseph died at the age of 67, at his lonely place of exile at Nespelem on the Colville Indian Reservation, Washington, surrounded by a small band of his intimate friends. A splendid monument erected by the State of Washington now marks his grave.

**SPEECH OF CHIEF JOSEPH**

(An Extract)

My friends, my name is In-mu-too-yah-lat-lat (Thunder-traveling-over-the-mountains). I have been asked to show you my heart. I am glad to have a chance to do so now. I want the white man to understand my people. The white man has many words to tell how my people look to him, but it does not require many words to speak the truth. What I have to say will come from my heart, and I will speak it with a straight tongue. The Great Spirit is looking at me, and will hear me.

Good words do not last long until they amount to something. Words do not pay for dead people. They do not pay for my country now overrun by white men. They do not protect my father's grave. They do not pay for my horses and cattle. Good words will not give me back my children. Good words will not give my people good health and stop them from dying. Good words will not get my people a home where they can live in peace, and take care of themselves. It makes my heart sick when I remember all the good words and all the broken promises. There has been too much talk by white men who had no right to talk.

If the white man wants to live in peace with the Indians, he can live in peace. There need be no trouble. Treat all men alike. Give all the same law. Give them an even chance to live and grow. All men were made by the same Great Spirit Chief. They are all brothers. The earth is the mother of all people, and all people should have the same rights. If you tie a horse to a stake, do you expect him to grow fat. If you pen an Indian on a small spot of earth and compel him to stay there, he will not be content, nor will he grow and prosper. I have asked some of the great white chiefs where they get their authority to say to the Indian that he shall stay in one place, while white men go where they please. They cannot tell us.

When I think of our condition my heart is heavy. I see

men of my race treated as outlaws, and driven from country to country, or shot down like animals.

Let me be a free man—free to travel, free to stop, free to work, free to trade where I choose, free to choose my teachers, free to follow the religion of my fathers, free to think and talk and act for myself—and I will obey every law, or submit to the penalty.

When the white men treat the Indians as they treat each other, then we shall have no more wars. We shall be alike—brothers of one father and one mother. There will be one sky above, one country around us, and one government for all. Then the Great Spirit Chief will smile upon this land. He will send rain to wash out the bloody spots made by my brothers' hands upon the face of the earth. For this the Indian is waiting and praying. I hope that no more groans of wounded men and women will ever go to the ear of the Great Spirit Chief and that all people may be one people.

In-mu-too-yah-lat-lat has spoken for his people.

**The Piute-Bannock Indian War.** One of the fiercest, though not greatly protracted, Indian outbreaks known to the history of the Northwest was the hostile raid of the Bannock, Piute and Snake tribes through Nevada, Eastern Oregon and Southern Idaho in the summer of 1878. The trouble originated by reason of the dissatisfaction of the Piutes on account of the removal of a favorite agent and the appointment of one whom they disliked. Following the advice of a few leaders who claimed an inspiration that the time had come when a coalition of various tribes could overthrow the whites in the Northwest, the effort was made under the leadership of Egan, the head of the Piutes. Joined by the Bannocks, the Snakes, and later by some of the Umatillas, a destructive campaign was inaugurated which taxed the unprepared whites to the utmost for more than a month. Killing settlers, burning houses and stealing horses and cattle, the savages terrorized a wide section which included

Grant, Umatilla, Baker, and Malheur counties in Oregon and reaching into the Weiser Valley in Idaho. General O. O. Howard, who was commander of the Military Department of the Columbia, stationed at Vancouver, at once went to the scene of hostilities and Governor Chadwick went to Pendleton and remained there during the period of danger in Umatilla county. On July 6, a battle occurred on the headwaters of Birch Creek sixty miles south of Pendleton; and on July 12, George Coggan, a prominent pioneer of La Grande, was murdered a few miles from Cayuse station, while several other men were wounded. In all, about fifteen citizens of Umatilla County were murdered.



Courtesy, Oregon Historical Society

#### BATTLE OF WILLOW CREEK

A detachment under Capt. J. C. Sperry was attacked by Indians at Willow Creek, forty miles south of Pendleton, July 6, 1878. After a battle of six hours the Indians were driven back with loss unknown.

The people of the other counties named were fearful of similar experience and moved in large numbers to the nearby towns and erected stockades for defense. It was thought that the Indians intended to cross into Washington and Idaho by the way of the Grand Ronde and Wallowa valleys, but the hot pursuit of the forces of General Howard evidently changed their plans, and they sought escape

through the Blue Mountain ridges into the Malheur country. Chief Egan was murdered by Umapine, a Cayuse Indian who, through fear, had espoused the cause of the whites, and the backbone of the uprising was broken. Dividing into smaller bands and following numerous trails the Indians were finally either dispersed or captured. The Piutes, who were the real leaders in the terrific uprising, were mostly captured and removed to the Yakima Indian agency; but they could not be made to accept the ways of civilization, as the Simcoe Indians had done, and after a time were permitted to return to their former home in Northern Nevada.

**The Three Climates of Oregon.** Oregon possesses nearly every variety of climate found in the Temperate Zone. But it may be said to have three principal climates which vary in moisture and temperature as the regions which they affect rise in altitude or approach the equator and the ocean. These climates are as marked as those of far distant states or of foreign countries; so that men, cattle and horses removed for a sufficient time from one Oregon climate to another are materially affected by the change.

The Coast Climate is that of the region between the Coast Range and the Pacific Ocean. It is the most humid climate in the State. The atmosphere of the Coast Climate is heavily charged with vapor much of which is lost in rainfall before it is carried over the Coast Range. After crossing the Coast Range a vast number of straggling clouds float over the valleys and frequently are resolved into fog. Others expend their substance in dew, rain and snow until they become light enough to sweep over the greater heights of the Cascade Mountains to water the region farther east. Because this region is the upland section of Oregon, we may speak of its climate as the Highland Climate. As the atmosphere between the Coast Range and the Cascades is less humid than that of the Coast Climate, but more humid than

that of the Highland climate, we refer to it as a distinct climate; and because the region where it prevails lies between Eastern Oregon and the Coast region, we may call it the Midland Climate.

The Coast Climate of Oregon is somewhat similar to the climate of England. The Midland Climate of Oregon is similar to that found further toward the interior of France. The Highland Climate of Oregon is much like that of the uplands of Central Europe.

**GOVERNOR W. W. THAYER****September 11, 1878—September 3, 1882.****Born on a farm in the state of New York on July 15,****GOV. WILLIAM WALLACE THAYER****1827, Governor W. W. Thayer came to Oregon in September, 1862, locating in Corvallis. In 1851, he had been admitted to the bar in his native state, and he continued in that profession until his death. He went to Idaho in 1863. After serving as a member of the Idaho legislature and as district attorney of the third judicial district in that territory, Mr. Thayer removed to Portland in 1867. He was elected Governor of Oregon in June 1878, and filled that****office with distinction from September, 1878, until September 1882.**

**Asylum Removed from Portland to Salem.** Efforts had been previously made to remove the State Insane Asylum from Portland to Salem, but powerful local influences succeeded in preventing the change. During the session of 1880, however, a strong combination was formed to resist all opposition to the movement, and the act passed with but two votes to spare in the house. Two years later, the buildings having been completed, the patients were removed to Salem and the long contest was ended. Prior to that date all the State's mentally defective were kept in Portland under the private contract system, which was unsatisfactory and expensive. The institution is now known as the Oregon State Hospital at Salem.

**President Hayes Visited Oregon.** President Hayes made his memorable visit to the Pacific Coast in September, 1880, and on the 30th of that month was given a public reception in the Hall of Representatives, in the capitol. The legislature adjourned in honor of the event and many thousands of people availed themselves of the opportunity to meet the first President of the United States to visit the State of Oregon. With President Hayes were his wife, and General W. T. Sherman. Governor Thayer met the party in the southern part of the State and accompanied it to the State Capitol.

**State Normal School at Monmouth.** Upon assuming the management of Christian College at Monmouth, (1881), President D. T. Stanley conceived the idea of transforming that college into a state normal school. The matter was placed before the legislature and an act was passed (1882) by which Christian College received the title of Oregon State Normal School. However, the school was dependent upon tuition, fees, and donations for its support; and the control remained in the hands of the faculty, subject



OREGON NORMAL SCHOOL

to the state superintendent of public instruction. After a precarious existence covering a number of years as a denominational school, the State Normal School at Monmouth was taken under the control of the State in 1891, at which time a board of regents was appointed and the legislature made its first appropriation to the institution. The school steadily grew in efficiency and influence as well as in attend-



ance until the year 1909, when it was closed because the legislature of that year failed to provide funds for the maintenance of any normal school in the state. However, at the general initiative election held November, 1910, the people voted a yearly tax of one twenty-fifth of a mill for the support of that institution. Consequently the State Normal School at Monmouth reopened under the direction of President J. H. Ackerman, ex-Superintendent of Public Instruction of the State.

**Date for Convening Legislature Changed.** Since the beginning of the state government the legislature had convened on the second Monday of every even-numbered year, according to a provision of the constitution; but at the regular session of 1882 the time was changed to the second Monday in January. For this reason Governor Moody, whose term of office followed, occupied the position of chief executive from September, 1882, until January, 1887, the longest single gubernatorial term in the history of the State.

CHAPTER XII  
GOVERNOR ZENAS F. MOODY

**September 13, 1882—January 12, 1887**

Zenas F. Moody was inaugurated Governor September 13, 1882, having been elected as the Republican candidate for that office. Two incidents of nation-wide interest which occurred during his administration were the bitterly contested senatorial elections during the legislative session of January 1885, and in November of the same year at an extra session. In January Hon. Solomon Hirsch was the regular caucus nominee of the Republican party, which had a clear majority on joint ballot; but the refusal of 18 members of the dominant party to comply with the caucus decision, caused the contest to last during the entire session, and that body adjourned without an election.



GOVERNOR Z. F. MOODY

Governor Moody called an extra session to convene in the November following, at which time the Hon. John H. Mitchell became the Republican candidate, but failed to re-

---

Governor Moody was born in Massachusetts on May 27, 1832, and came to Oregon by way of the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in April, 1851. He followed various pursuits, surveying, mercantile and mining. Went to Illinois and lived there from 1856 to 1860; returned to Oregon in 1862, and located in The Dalles; was elected to the legislature from Wasco County in 1880, chosen speaker of the house in September of that year, and elected Governor in June, 1882. After his term of office had expired he continued his residence in Salem, his death occurring in 1917.

ceive the caucus nomination. An unprecedented bitter fight was made against Mitchell but on the third ballot, by the help of a sufficient number of Democrats, he was successful. He had been a candidate during the session of 1882 to succeed Senator Slater, but after 75 fruitless ballots, and at the last moment of the session, Hon. J. N. Dolph, Mitchell's law partner, was chosen.

The effect of this senatorial contest was far-reaching and profoundly affected the fortunes of the two dominant political parties of Oregon for the following twenty years.

**Direct Railroad Connection.** The dream of the Ore-

gon pioneers and, indeed, of many of our national statesmen, that the time would come when there would be railroad connection between Oregon and the eastern part of the United States, was realized on November 24, 1883, when the "last spike" was driven which held the rail that spanned the last gap between the O. R. & N. railroad, building eastward from Portland, and the Oregon Short Line which was extended westward from the Union Pacific. There is a great deal of

history between the first suggestion of building a road along the forbidding banks of the Columbia River and its actual accomplishment. The difficulties of construction which were overcome on the stretch between Bonneville and The Dalles are said by railroad men to be greater than are to be found on a similar length of line elsewhere in the United States. In some places the workmen were suspended from the tops of cliffs by ropes in order to drill for blasts in the perpendicular walls. At one time



HENRY VILLARD

1,000 cases of fifty pounds each of powder were exploded, and the entire face of a mountain was thrown into the river.

**The Oregon Railway and Navigation Company** was incorporated on June 13, 1879, and Henry Villard was elected its president. He had come to Oregon in the interest of the bondholders of the Oregon and California railroad, and had become president of that company in 1875. He was in fact, connected in many ways with several railroad projects, in all of which success followed; and he may be regarded as second only to James J. Hill as the influence that later accomplished the ultimate binding of Oregon with bands of steel to the eastern commercial world.

*For the Driving of the "Last Spike" connecting Portland with the "outside world" at Huntington a special train was run from that city, leaving at 6 o'clock p. m., November 24,*



**DRIVING THE LAST SPIKE ON THE UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD,  
AT HUNTINGTON, NOVEMBER 24, 1883.**

1883, and arriving at Huntington the next afternoon at 3 p. m. A great celebration was held after the spike—a steel one—had been driven. The Portland locomotive was

moved forward until it rested on the last placed rail and a speech was made by United States Senator James H. Slater, who was a passenger on his way to Washington, D. C. This was the first through train from Oregon connecting it with "the outside world."

**The Denny Pheasant.** In 1882, Mr. O. N. Denny, who was in the consular service of the United States, located in Shanghai, China, had become an ardent admirer of the native pheasants of that country, which were not only very beautiful of plumage but were superior as game fowl for the table. Mr. Denny decided to send some of the birds to his brother, John Denny, in Linn county, to be turned out on the Oregon ranges. The first shipment was made in the fall of 1881, but through neglect on shipboard nearly all died. In the following spring Mr. Denny sent fifty pheasants which arrived safely and in good condition. They were liberated on the farm in Linn county, where Mr. O. N. Denny had been reared. The neighbors donated several sacks of wheat which was scattered in various nearby sections, and the birds became at once domesticated in their new surroundings. Pheasants soon became numerous in that part of Linn county, and in a few years extended their range until it now occupies nearly all parts of Oregon and Washington. The Denny Pheasant is a beautiful bird, and while not exactly wild never becomes as tame as other birds of its species. The males are noted for their beautiful and highly colored plumage. They alternately occupy the nest during the brooding season with the females, which in color are not very different from the native pheasants.

**Penitentiary Outbreak.** On the morning of July 3, 1883, occurred Oregon's worst penitentiary outbreak. Fourteen convicts within the prison walls captured Superintendent George Collins. Holding him before them for defense and striking him with a bar of iron, they advanced and demanded that the prison gates be opened upon pain of death

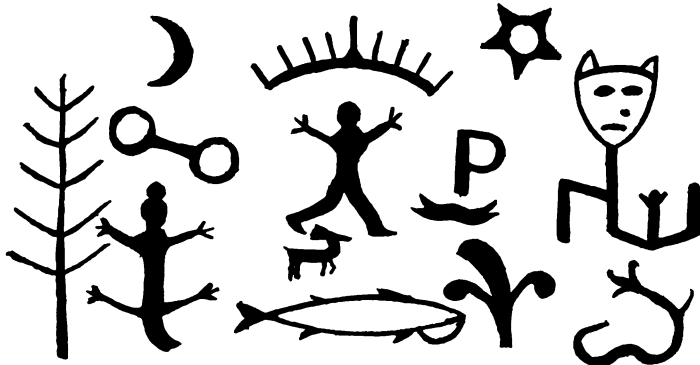
to the Superintendent. The gates were opened, fourteen convicts rushed through, and all would have escaped, but for a guard, William Stilwell by name, who shot some of them while the others ran into the Superintendent's office for fire arms. Fortunately, the guns in the office were not provided with ammunition, hence were useless. The prison bell was rung, convicts within the walls promptly repaired to their cells, and were separated from the fourteen who had made a break for liberty.

*Pursuit and Capture.* Immediate pursuit was made for the fugitives and in time nearly all were captured. It was soon learned from the prisoners who remained within the walls that the outbreak was the result of a conspiracy entered into by the fourteen convicts who believed the outbreak would be so general as to empty the Oregon penitentiary of prisoners, under which circumstances many of the more desperate men would be enabled to make good their escape. Great was the satisfaction at the capitol, however, when it was learned that the escape of the conspirators had been prevented; and that afternoon Governor Moody<sup>1</sup> called upon William Stilwell, the trustworthy guard, and commended him for his faithfulness in preventing the complete overthrow of order in the Oregon penitentiary.

---

<sup>1</sup>Desiring to ascertain from personal knowledge as to the observance of the rules governing the penitentiary at Salem, Governor Moody with two friends, one day in November 1884, attempted to ascend the penitentiary wall by means of a ladder. Whereupon a guard commanded the Chief Executive to halt. The Governor persisted and the guard commanded him the second time to halt, saying it was against orders to allow any one on the wall. Governor Moody said: "Who are you?" I'll show you, if you come any further," replied the guard who was pointing a gun in the direction of the Governor. The guard's manner fully convinced the Governor that prison orders were obeyed, so the party returned to the State House. But that afternoon Superintendent Collins called to his Office Finley Fullerton, the guard, and chided him for holding up the Governor and his party, to which the quiet guard replied: "Had I known it was the Governor and his party, I might have been a little more temperate in my speech, but I would have held him up just the same."

**Prehistoric Inscriptions on the Columbia.** The oldest human accounts of Oregon, as far as known, are the rude inscriptions in stone made apparently by some prehistoric race. Similar inscriptions are found in many places in Oregon. Some of them are as unintelligible as were once the letters and symbols carved on the walls and pyramids of Egypt, many of which have since proved to be the records of wars and other events of national interest described in the Bible. Although the Oregon stone records are at present meaningless and mysterious to us, it is possible that some Rosetta Stone may yet be discovered from which a



HIEROGLYPHICS NEAR ARLINGTON, ON THE COLUMBIA

key will be found to decipher its inscriptions and that they may cast light upon the history of a race whose intelligence surpasses the conception of the most credulous now living. Hence these inscriptions are worthy of careful study. They are so numerous, however, in Oregon, that brief mention can be given here of but one locality where they are found. This is the ledge along the bank of the Columbia River opposite Arlington.

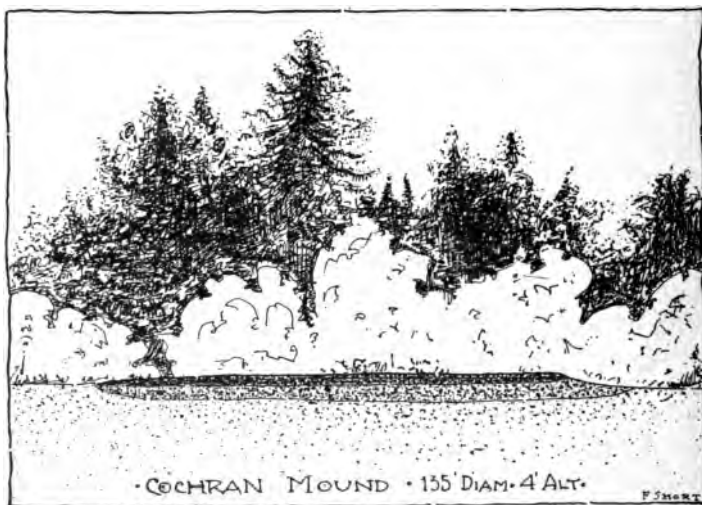
*The Arlington Prehistoric Stone Inscriptions* are apparently of three classes or groups, which may belong to as many periods. Group one seem to have been made with a firm instrument driven by a mallet or hammer. Group

two appear to have been made by bruising the stone with some instrument. Group three were evidently made by picking into the stone with some flinty or other hard substance, so long ago that the dark gray characters have become somewhat worn and covered with a coating of black as solid as the stone in which they were carved. They all present the appearance of an orderly arranged and eloquent statement. One series of these inscriptions, which begin with a sunrise and extend westward ending in a sunset, seem to indicate the events of some memorable day. Among the characters which are as well defined as the sculpture in the Roman catacombs of the third century, are a crescent, a five-pointed star, the letters "P", an "O—O", a pine tree, a coyote head with a cryptic body, a deer, a lizard, a branch of foliage, also a chart approximately two feet wide and three feet long—presenting apparently the consecutive account of an event full of significance to some intelligent race. Who the people were that carved these ancient symbols, when they lived, or what meaning they strove to convey may never be known. But research promises further light on the interesting life of a people who abode here and flourished in the remote ages.

**Prehistoric Burial Mounds Explored.** The earliest explorers of Oregon found many small elevations, which because of their form and contents were termed Prehistoric Burial Mounds. The mounds were usually near streams, and some were covered with big trees; and, strange as may seem, the mounds were of so great age that the oldest Indian had no knowledge respecting their antiquity, which points to the fact that some race which preceded the American Indian might have built and occupied them. Possibly the western Indians are descendants of the Mound Builders. Researches were made in Linn County, Oregon, however, as early as 1883, by Dr. J. L. Hill, J. G. Crawford, G. W. Wright, Rev. P. A. Moses and others, which led to discoveries relative to the location, shape, and probable pur-



pose of the mounds. Because so many of the mounds had been worn away in the course of a long period, it is impossible to know with precision how many there were. But there are thirty or more along the Calapooia River between Brownsville and Albany, and many others have been found throughout the length and breadth of Western Oregon. The mounds were probably of considerable height when first erected. But through the centuries and possible millenniums since they were cast up, storms and other action of the elements have reduced them until they are only four to ten feet in height, and from 50 to 150 feet in diameter. Near some of the mounds there are to be seen depressions or trenches from which earth was removed in building the mounds. One of these depressions is so deep that water



is confined within it nearly all the year. On the southern edge of the mounds, skeletons of human beings have been exhumed—some in a sitting posture, others lying on the side. Together with the skeletons were mortars, beautifully carved, some of which were of Brazilian type; also

there were bone and shell arrow heads, axes, clubs, ceremonial stones, and other implements of conjectural use; and of more than ordinary importance, carved stone of peculiar design has been unearthed, giving evidence that the mound builders observed phallic worship, a religion some-

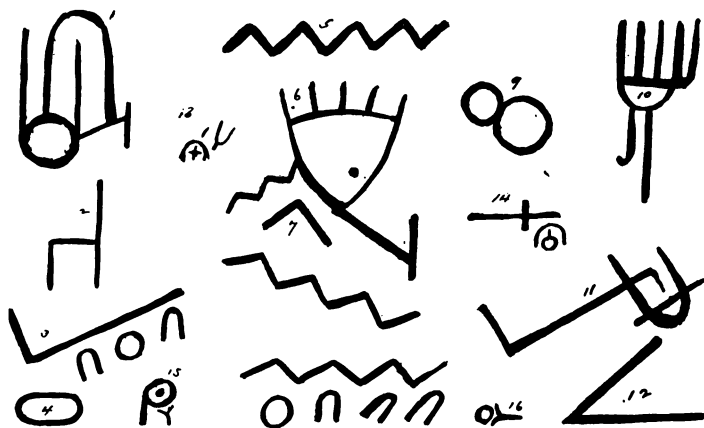


INDIAN SKELETONS AND RELICS EXHUMED FROM MOUNDS  
ON THE CALAPOOIA

what common to the most ancient peoples. The presence of reddish burnt earth and charcoal near some of the skeletons indicates that the dead were buried with religious and sacrificial rites.

In all probability these people had two homes—a summer home and a winter home. Traces of their summer home are found in the mounds of the Willamette Valley. In the valley they obtained their bread foods and substitutes by digging camas and other herbs. Their winter

home was along the tributary streams in the mountains. Here sheltered by caves and trees they manufactured axes, knives, battle clubs, and arrow and spear heads of flint and obsidian, some of which had been conveyed a long distance. Here they easily overpowered the large game<sup>1</sup> in the deep snow. Many of them probably came to the mountains because of the mineral springs, the healing value of which their medicine men understood. Further evidence of their mountain life may be seen in the linear hieroglyphics which indicate higher intelligence than that in the picture stories in stone along the Columbia. Strange as it may appear, however, the origin of these hieroglyphics—



LINEAR HIEROGLYPHICS IN CASCADIA CAVE

now so ancient as to be almost obliterated—is as remarkable to the oldest white inhabitants as to the Indians. Yet the inscriptions, which are numerous, were so systematically arranged as to suggest an account of some important event or maybe a written code of ethics. Who the people were

<sup>1</sup>Bones of grizzly bear broken for their marrow are in the possession of George M. Geisendorfer, at Cascadia, Oregon, who obtained them in the cave nearby. In this cave may be found many evidences which remind one of the cave life of prehistoric England.

that placed their dead in these mounds, or when the mounds were built, is not known. But it is believed that the mounds are so ancient that they may have been in use as retreats for human beings long before the channels of the Willamette and the Calapooia rivers had worn deep enough to prevent the overflow of the lands during the wet season; also that the mounds were built by a race that inhabited this country before the Indians lived here; and it is suggested that in some respects the system of worship of the people who built the mounds was similar to that of the most ancient peoples known to history.

*Significance of Oregon Mounds.* Because of numerous points of resemblance, the mounds of Oregon and those of the Middle States and France appear to belong to the same system as the mounds of Mexico and the pyramids of Egypt. All were modeled after the mounds or pyramids of some country; and while it is commonly believed that the pyramids of Egypt antedate the mounds of our continent, there is on the contrary a possibility that the Oregon mounds antedate the pyramids of Egypt and the mounds of Europe and Asia, and that the rest of the world are only emigrants from America. Should the latter theory eventually become established, it would lend color to the belief of Agassiz that "First born among the continents, though so much later in culture and civilization, America, so far as her physical history is concerned, has been falsely denominated the 'New World.' Hers was the first dry land lifted out of the waters, hers the first shore washed by the ocean that enveloped all the earth beside; and while Europe was represented only by islands rising here and there above the sea, America already stretched an unbroken line of land from Nova Scotia to the 'Far West'." The prehistoric burial mounds of Oregon when sufficiently explored, may, therefore, prove valuable in determining the relative ages of America and the grand divisions of the Eastern Continent.

**First Oregon High School.** The Old Lincoln High School of Portland, was the first building of that character erected in Oregon. It was begun in 1883, and completed two years later, but before this time there had been high school instruction in Portland. Under the principalship of John W. Johnson, who had much to do with framing the original high school course of study in the State, and who later became the first president of the University of Oregon,

work of high school grade had been done in Portland as early as 1869, with quarters on the second floor of the Central School building.



PORTLAND HIGH SCHOOL, 1885

*High School System Becomes Popular.* The erection of Lincoln<sup>1</sup> High School was opposed by many who believed that secondary schools should not be supported by taxation. But the high school system grew in favor in Oregon until there came to be eight high schools in Portland, and one or more in nearly every other city or town in the State—all similar in character to their predecessor.

*Timely Appearance of the Lincoln School.* Since the establishment of Lincoln High School there have been more great inventions than in any period of the same length in the history of the world. So many inventions have been made, and such numerous changes have followed that the conditions under which we now live are pronouncedly different from those which prevailed when the first high school

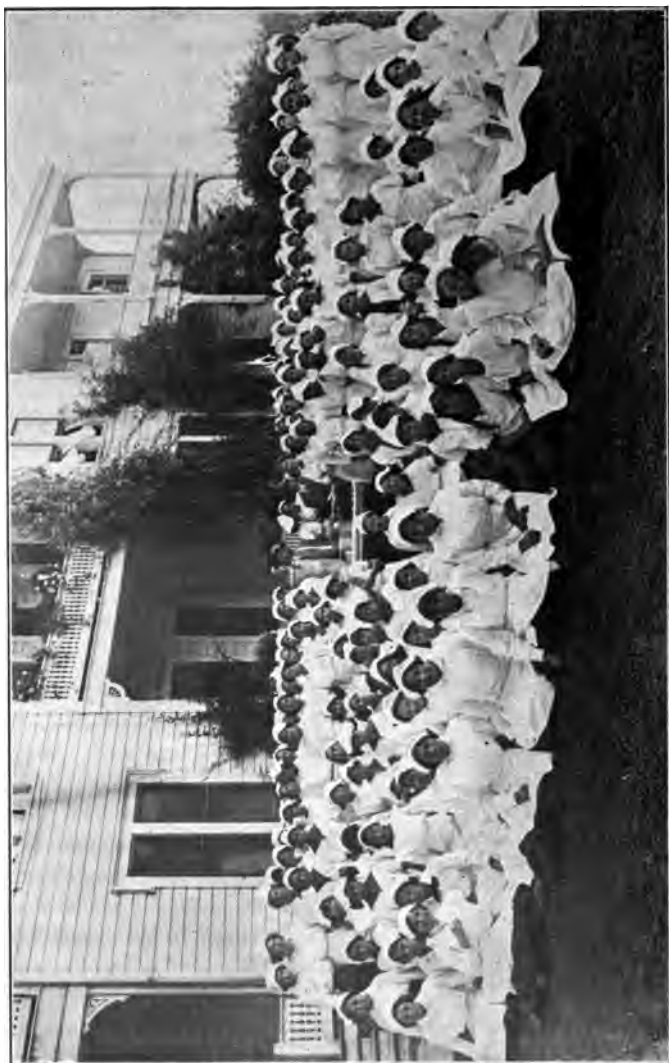
<sup>1</sup>At the outset it was known as Portland High School.

was established in Oregon. We may be said now to be living in a new world of manifold inventions. Hence those who were enabled to succeed without superior educational advantages before the advent of this era of science would find themselves laboring under disadvantages at the present time; for the requirements have become so exacting that they can be successfully met only by trained minds. It was fortunate, therefore, that the system of popular education which the *alma mater* of Oregon high schools represents was established so early in the history of our state, when secondary education was in danger of becoming the possession of only the favored few.

**University of Oregon Law School Organized.** The Portland law department of the University of Oregon was organized by Richard H. Thornton in 1884, with a two-year course of three lectures per week; and in 1906 the course of study was extended to three years. In pursuance of a policy of consolidation of the different departments of the University, the board of regents (April 1915) decided to discontinue the law school at Portland and maintain a law department on the campus at Eugene. Here a three-year course is given. As two years of college work is required for entrance, the student must perform at least five years of college work before obtaining the degree of Bachelor of Laws; and six years of work is required for the degree of Doctor of Laws.

**Northwest College of Law.** Upon the removal of the University Law Department to Eugene, several members of the former law faculty, with other able lecturers and practitioners, continued to maintain a law school at Portland under the name of the Northwest College of Law, offering practically the same course of study as given by the University.

**Salem Indian Training School.** *Location and Name.* Salem Indian Training School is located at Chemawa, which is five miles north of the Oregon capital. The school was



INDIAN GIRLS AT OHEMAWA

first established by Captain M. C. Wilkinson, U. S. A., at Forest Grove in 1880, and known as the Forest Grove Indian Institute. But in 1885, it was moved to the present site, which was named Chemawa, an Indian name meaning "Our Happy Home"; and the school was officially called the Salem Indian Training school. For a number of years in honor of President Harrison, it was officially known as the Harrison Indian Institute. It is now officially known as the Salem Indian Training School.

The tract of land on which Salem Indian Institute was built consists of 450 acres, which at that time was a wilderness. However, the place has been made beautiful by suitable improvements, among which are fifty buildings which have been erected for the comfort of the Indian school children and the employees of the institution. The school has an attendance of about 600 or 700 pupils from nearly every western state and Alaska. It is supported entirely by the government, which makes an annual appropriation of more than \$100,000 for its maintenance. The Salem Indian Training School offers an academic course covering ten years. Instruction is given in farming, fruit-culture, dairying, blacksmithing, tailoring, harness-making, carpentry, mechanical drafting, music, painting, dress-making and domestic science.

*This Training School is Recognized* as one of the six great Indian schools in our nation. Such is its importance that the institution has already been semi-officially visited by three presidents of the United States; Benjamin Harrison, in 1891, Theodore Roosevelt in 1904, and William H. Taft in 1909.

**A Noted Railway Bridge.** The earliest bridges of Oregon were built of wood. Many of these have been replaced by more durable bridges constructed of steel and stone. Among the old wooden bridges now in use is the railway bridge which spans the Willamette River at Albany, Oregon. This bridge is distinguished from other bridges by its draw,



which is said to be the longest wooden draw in existence used for railway purposes, its length being 260 feet. The bridge was constructed in 1886, and was practically rebuilt in 1910. The draw, known as the Double Howe Truss Swing Draw, was operated first by hand power, but now it is operated by an electric motor. In connection with this bridge it is interesting to note that it belongs to that branch of the Southern Pacific railway which was the first to extend to the Oregon Sea Coast. Originally it was called the Willamette Valley and Coast Railway, then it was known as the Oregon Pacific, then as the Oregon & Eastern, then as the Corvallis & Eastern, until it became a part of the Southern Pacific system. The road was projected by T. Egerton Hogg associated with New York and English capitalists, as the beginning of a transcontinental railway system with river steamboats, ocean liners, and lateral railroads as feeders. The railway bridge at Albany was built as a part of one of the biggest American undertakings; and it is possible that in the course of time it may fulfill the fondest dreams of its promoters.

**GOVERNOR SYLVESTER PENNOYER****January 12, 1887—January 14, 1895**

The administration of Governor Sylvester Pennoyer, lasting from January, 1887, until January 1895, was sensational to a degree that attracted national attention. He was the head of the state government during four sessions of the legislature. These sessions were overwhelmingly dominated by the Republican party. Though meeting with constant opposition, he enjoyed the conditions thus presented. In his inaugural address Governor Pennoyer declared that the Supreme Court of the State had no right to pronounce an act of the legislature unconstitutional, and asserted that the registry law, enacted at the previous session of the legislature, but declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court, was, nevertheless, "in full force and effect." Assuming that President Cleveland was transcending his authority when he advised the Governor what course to pursue as to the labor troubles that were threatened in Oregon, he sent a telegram to the President to the effect, that "if you will attend to your business I will attend to mine". He carried his resentment so far that in 1894, he declared Thanksgiving day a week

**GOVERNOR SYLVESTER PENNOYER**

later than the date proclaimed by President Cleveland, thus giving Oregon two Thanksgiving days in that month.

Governor Pennoyer's administration was notable for

the manner in which he persistently followed a path that had hitherto been in a measure avoided; yet he was a popular Governor. He was born on July 6, 1831, in Tompkins County, New York, and graduated from the Harvard law school in 1854. He came to Portland in 1855; and after teaching school for several years edited the "Oregon Herald" a democratic newspaper, for nearly two years, and then engaged in the lumber business which he followed until his death, which occurred at his home in Portland, May 30, 1902.

**The U. of O. School of Medicine.** The Medical Department of the University of Oregon was established at Portland in 1887, by a charter from the Regents of the University. The first building was a small frame structure located at what is now the corner of Marshall and Twenty-third Streets, on the grounds of the Good Samaritan Hospital. It consisted of a single lecture room on the ground floor, and an anatomical laboratory, on the upper floor. In 1890, the present site was purchased, and the building was transferred to it and remodeled. The present building was erected in 1892. It is a three story structure and contains well-equipped laboratories, a convenient dissecting room, two large lecture rooms, and the Medical School library.

*The Merger of the Medical Department* of the Willamette University, the first foundation of the kind in the State of Oregon, with the Medical Department of the University of Oregon, was effected by mutual and friendly arrangements on the first day of September, 1913. Under the terms of the merger the Medical Department of the Willamette University retired permanently from the field of medical education and transferred its entire enrollment, numbering 40, to the State School in the city of Portland, and arrangements were effected so that the students of the

Willamette University will graduate during the course of the following three years, and shall receive degrees indicative of the merger of the two schools, and the alumni of both schools will be consolidated under the Medical Department of the University of Oregon, which becomes at once the only school of medicine in the Pacific Northwest. This is the largest territory in the United States that is served by but one medical school.

**Mt. Jefferson.** *First Ascended in 1888.* One of the most beautiful of the snow-capped mountains in Oregon,



Photo, Weister.

**MT. JEFFERSON**

and certainly the most difficult to climb, is Mt. Jefferson, located on the summit of the Cascade Range in the north-eastern part of Linn County. According to the most recent measurements Mt. Jefferson has an altitude of 10,523<sup>1</sup> feet. It was the last of the snowy peaks in the Northwest to surrender its topmost point to the explorations of the mountain climber. On the apparent summit of Mt. Jefferson is a pinnacle approximately 700 feet in height that thwarted the

---

<sup>1</sup>"Mineral Resources of Oregon," Vol. 2, No. 1.

ambition of prospective climbers until August 12, 1888, when Ray L. Farmer and E. C. Cross, both of Salem, Oregon, reached its apex. Since then others have climbed Mt. Jefferson, but they are few as compared with those who have reached the summits of the other noted mountains of Oregon. Both the Clackamas and Santiam rivers find their sources near the base of Mt. Jefferson, which presents a formidable exterior of sheer precipices, forbidding ridges of snow, dangerous crevasses and jagged promontories that excite admiration and awe. The region about the mountain abounds in scores of lakes surrounded by dense forests and vast glaciers which have withstood the slow movement of the ages. The wintry storms pile up huge ever-changing snow drifts, which annually obliterate the route traversed by mountain climbers. Owing to its difficult accessibility this region affords a splendid place for hunting such wild animals as abound in the Northwest. This with many weird attractions, makes Mt. Jefferson one of the most popular resorts on the Pacific coast for those who love to encounter Nature where the hand of man hath not defiled.

*Mt. Jefferson in the Ice Age.* Ira A. Williams<sup>1</sup>, Professor of Ceramic Engineering, Oregon Agricultural College. (1918), tells us that "Mt. Jefferson appears to have been a gathering ground for snows that in the ages past doubtless fell much more copiously than now. Surely the mountain must have been a great white dome so deeply snow-covered that scarce a point of rock showed through. From its sides great glaciers moved in all directions; far out to the north and south along the summit, as well as down the range slopes to the east and west did the sheets of moving ice spread, occupying the river canyons and grinding away

---

<sup>1</sup>Vol 2, No. 1, "Mineral Resources of Oregon".

at every surface over which they passed. We are very certain that the ice from Jefferson actually met and joined with that from other high peaks that were at the same time areas of snow accumulation from which glaciers emanated. An abundance of evidence is found that the entire Cascade summit from Mt. Jefferson southward for more than one hundred miles was not only entirely ice-covered, but the rocks everywhere along it were so profoundly eroded that we can gain little conception of the amount of rock material thus carried away."

**The Three Sisters.** The Three Sisters' region is that



Photo, Scenic America Co., Portland.

**THE THREE SISTERS** (From Deschutes Canyon)

section of the summit portion of the Cascade range which is located essentially midway between the Columbia river and

the south boundary of Crater Lake National Park. It may be reached from Eastern and Western Oregon by way of the McKenzie road. The Three Sisters, which form the principal attraction of this region and which might be appropriately called Faith, Hope, and Charity, are usually referred to as North Sister, Middle Sister, and South Sister. "The altitude of North Sister is 10,067 feet; Middle Sister, 10,039 feet; and South Sister, 10,351 feet. South and Middle Sister exhibit a comparatively smooth cone-shaped outline, while the profile of North Sister is notched, its cliffs are jagged and steep, and its general appearance pyramidal. Her sides have been deeply dug out, and her former outlines so largely obliterated that we have little conception of how lofty a mountain North Sister originally was. It takes only another glance at the other members of this group to tell us at once that it is quite greater in age than the other two peaks.—"Mineral Resources of Oregon," Vol. 2, No. 1.

**Lafayette Seminary.** Lafayette Seminary was opened for the reception of students in the old country court-house at Lafayette (1889), with Dr. W. C. Kantner in charge. The Seminary continued for a term of eleven years, during which diplomas were issued to sixty persons who had graduated from courses of study that compared favorably with those of collegiate institutions in the state. In 1900 negotiations were begun with the trustees of LaCreole Academic Institute of Dallas, Oregon, which resulted in the union of the two institutions at Dallas under the incorporate name of LaCreole Academy and Dallas College.

**Chair of Household Economy Established.** The chair of Household Economy was established at the Oregon Agricultural College in the year 1889. Doctor Margaret Snell, of Oakland, California, was appointed to fill the position. This and the departments of agriculture and mechanical engineering were for a number of years the three principal departments offering scientific courses available for the student. The college catalogue stated that only one-third of the students were to be women. This ruling, however, was not maintained, and the numerical restriction was removed.



DOCTOR MARGARET SNELL

*There Were Forty-four Women Students* in the only course offered to them at that time. Four hundred dollars was set aside by the board of regents to equip and maintain the department. As most of the women were from the small towns and rural districts, it was directed that everything in the department should be of the simplest nature, in order that there might be no dissatisfaction by contrast when the students returned to their homes. By a strategic movement of the head of the department, plated knives, forks and spoons took the place of iron ones and colored napery and dishtowels were replaced by white.

*The Equipment Was Limited*, but there was abundance of spirit and interest, and there came to be a growing respect in the minds of the students for the quiet hearthstone. The subjects taught were cooking, sewing, general and special



hygiene, millinery, nursing and emergency lectures. This department of the college work—the first of its kind on the Pacific Coast—soon became very popular, attracting students from all parts of the Northwest. "As the thoughts of men are widened by the process of the sun," so it was here. The department of Household Economy developed into one of the schools of the College. The school at present offers four courses for graduation; viz: Household Science, Household Art, Household Administration, and Home Economics Education.

**First School of Mechanic Arts.** To learn a trade in the early days of Oregon one was required to serve an apprenticeship of three years. During this time the apprentice



DEAN GRANT A. COVELL

was provided with the necessities of life, but his time belonged to his master; hence ordinarily he received little or no school training during this period. Yet under our system of government that mechanic was to be an elector, possibly an officer of the law who required such a training as schools offered. There were many good schools, but they did not provide for manual training. Proceed as he might, the average youth was, therefore, confronted with a dilemma; for on the one hand there was trade learning with little or no schooling, while on the other hand there was schooling without trade learning. This situation was significant also for the reason that men had come to

was provided with the necessities of life, but his time belonged to his master; hence ordinarily he received little or no school training during this period. Yet under our system of government that mechanic was to be an elector, possibly an officer of the law who required such a training as schools offered. There were many good schools, but they did not provide for manual training. Proceed as he might, the average youth was, therefore, confronted with a dilemma; for on the one hand there was trade learning with little or no schooling, while on the other hand there was schooling without trade learning. This situation was significant also for the reason that men had come to

believe that the mind grows so long as the hand is used intelligently. To aid in meeting the demand for a course of instruction which included a liberal education and manual training, the department of Mechanics and Mechanical Engineering was established in the Oregon Agricultural College in 1889 under the supervision of Professor (now Dean) Grant A. Covell, a native of Pennsylvania. At first the instruction was given in a small two-story brick building, which with the present administration building, was the only school building on the campus. For a number of years the Department of Mechanics in the Oregon Agricultural College was the only one of the kind in the Pacific Northwest. The Department gradually developed into a school of Mechanical, Electrical and Civil Engineering; and now Mechanics and Mechanical Engineering are taught in many of the leading colleges and secondary schools throughout the region once called the Oregon Country.

**Oregon State Training School.** *Its Purpose.* The Oregon State Training School was established in 1891, being opened in November of that year, for the confinement, discipline, education, employment, and reformation of delinquent and incorrigible boys between the ages of ten and eighteen years. Boys are sentenced to the care of the school until they are twenty-one years old, but, at the discretion of the board of control, may be paroled, after one year, as a reward for good behavior.

*The School is Located* about five miles southeast of Salem, on the Southern Pacific railroad, on a farm of 500 acres, of which about half is under cultivation. All the work on the farm is done by the boys, under the supervision of an expert agriculturist. Also, the boys make their own clothes and shoes, and do all the cooking and laundering for the school, under the supervision of the instructors. They attend school one-half day and work at their trade the other

half. The manual training equipment is one of the best in the state, and is in charge of an expert manual training teacher. There is also a well equipped machine shop, in charge of an experienced engineer. The school is managed in harmony with the public schools, the same textbooks and studies being used. The school has a large gymnasium and two ball grounds, the play side of the boy's life being considered along with the educational and industrial.—"Oregon Blue Book."

**Australian Ballot Adopted.** For several years there had been complaints of corruption at the polls, and many people believed there was reason therefor. Hence the Australian ballot was adopted at the legislative session of 1891, which radically changed the manner of voting.

**Office of Attorney General.** Unlike that of many other states in the Union the constitution of Oregon made no provision for an Attorney General. This was not an oversight by its framers, but was the result of a consistent policy which limited the state officers to the smallest possible number. During the first years of statehood the need of this official was not especially urgent, but as population increased and public business became greater in volume, situations frequently arose when opinions on intricate legal questions coming before state officials for decision were necessary. Efforts had been made, but failed, in several sessions of the legislature to provide for such legal adviser; but a law to that effect was passed in 1891, and under its provisions Governor Sylvester Pennoyer appointed Hon. George E. Chamberlain as the first Attorney General. In 1892 Mr. Chamberlain was elected by the people to serve for the ensuing two years and until his successor should be elected for the full term of four years. At present the Attorney General's office renders an average of 250 opinions each year on complicated matters which come before the different branches of the state government. These opinions of the Attorney-General do not have the binding force of judicial decisions

but serve as a guide to public officers in the performance of their duties and contribute in large measure to the more rapid and satisfactory transaction of public business.

**First Oregon Irrigation Law Passed.** It is easy to trace the management of our water resources, including irrigation, to California. In the days of '49, water rights were initiated by discovery, and there was no law governing the use of water, nor was there a definite policy or understanding as to whether the Federal Government or the states controlled the water. In early days the same general policy relative to water rights was followed in Oregon as in California; and in most cases water rights were so closely associated with mining rights that county records frequently have one volume containing both mining locations and water locations. In 1891, the first state irrigation law was passed. That law provided for the appropriation of water by the posting of a notice at the proposed point of diversion, but its application was limited to public service companies.

**Pacific College.** The first settlers of Chehalem Valley provided a log school house with rough blocks for seats. There being no high school in 1885, members of that religious body called Friends, in an effort to develop sons of the William Penn type, organized Friends Pacific Academy, which was attended by a large number of young people, many of whom were from distant localities. Although an academy in name, the institution did considerable work of college grade. Hence the demand for higher training became so apparent that Pacific College was incorporated in 1891. Suitable buildings were erected at Newberg and twelve years later an endowment fund of \$100,000 was raised, which amount has since been materially increased by contributions.

**Oregon Soldier's Home.** Emulating the example of other states, Oregon enacted a law in 1893 providing for

the construction of a state home for needy soldiers who had served in any of the various wars in which the United States has been engaged. The law provided for the appointment by the Governor of five trustees who should have control of its management, but in a few years it was discovered that



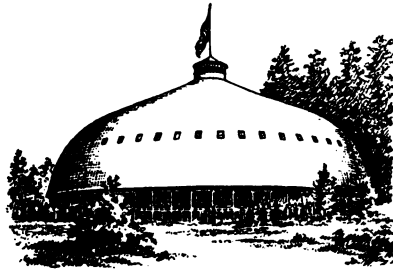
OREGON SOLDIERS' HOME

this gave rise to differences of opinion and resulting friction. This difficulty was removed by the amendment to the law in 1899 which abolished the board of trustees and placed the management of the Home in the control of the Governor, with a Commandant appointed by him in charge. Since this change, there has been no trouble at that institution, and the purpose of its existence is fully justified.

*The State Purchased 40 Acres of Land within two miles of Roseburg, and 25 acres are in a high state of cul-*

tivation. A large share of the foodstuffs consumed at the Home is produced on this land, thus materially reducing the cost of maintenance. A number of cottages have been provided by the State, and such soldiers as have wives are permitted to maintain homes. The climate of Roseburg is especially pleasant the entire year, and this contributes to the comfort of the veterans who served their country in the troublesome times in the past. Indian War veterans, and soldiers who served in the Spanish war and are in need, are eligible to admission to the Home. The number of soldiers at the Home at this time is 189.

**Largest Western Chautauqua.** Some enterprising citizens in 1893, established the pioneer Chautauqua of Oregon, at Ashland. The idea immediately became popular, and many new Chautauqua assemblies came into existence throughout the state and prospered. In the same year a Chautauqua reading circle was organized in the parlors of Mrs. Eva Emery Dye, the author, at Oregon City.



GLADSTONE AUDITORIUM

This reading circle developed (1894) into an assembly at Gladstone Park, which came to be the permanent meeting place. It was named the Willamette Valley Chautauqua, and July was appointed as the time for the annual sessions. Situated between Portland and Oregon City, Gladstone Park is favorably located to accommodate the crowds that seek intellectual diversion. In 1917, a thousand automobiles—many from Eastern Oregon, and from other states—entered the grounds for the change of scenery and environment, as well as for the remarkable programs presented by the best American talent. Hence the Willamette Valley

Chautauqua has grown to be the largest Chautauqua west of the Rocky Mountains. Many enthusiastic towns have taken up the Chautauqua movement, and others will follow, until all Oregon can listen to the greatest speakers and the sweetest singers.

**Reading Clubs in Oregon.** *Their Importance.* Perhaps no movement inspired the club work in Oregon more effectually than did the Chautauqua Reading Circle, originated by Bishop John H. Vincent, who, having been denied the benefit of a college course, made it his life-work to place collegiate privileges in the curriculum of common, daily life. Bishop Vincent contended that school life does not end with youth, but continues as long as life lasts. The Chautauqua Reading Circle modeled somewhat after the ancient academy of Greece, opened to the masses all the doors of art, literature, science and general information.

*Their Growth.* Out of Chautauqua Reading Circles in Oregon grew wider circles. Women, thirsting for knowledge, read and discussed Ruskin, Tennyson, Shakespeare; and out of this practice grew the Woman's Club of today with its thousands of members. At first the Woman's club began purely as a study club, but out of the transient glimpses of masters of literature grew the idea of civic organization, until the original woman's club developed into a civic club devoted to local improvement, and later with its resultant benefits creating a world of uplifting influences to state and national betterment. Then followed the franchise not yet in its zenith. Not the least result of the old-time reading club is the so-called feminist movement which was inspired by the desire to know, to be, and to do.

**The Oregon Mazamas.** One of the most popular and, indeed, one of the most useful organizations in Oregon is that known as "The Mazamas." As its name indicates, its purpose is to foster the love of mountain climbing and, in-

cidentally, to be of service in exploring for historical ends the many beautiful snow-capped peaks of the state. This organization is the successor of the Oregon Alpine club which was instituted in September, 1887, whose purpose was not only to stimulate mountain climbing but to gather specimens for exhibition in its museum. The Mazamas were organized on the summit of Mount Hood on the afternoon of July 19, 1894, by 193 persons—155 men and 38 women—



Photo, Weister.

#### OREGON MAZAMAS

the Reverend Earl M. Wilbur as temporary president and Mr. F. C. Little as temporary secretary. Arrangements had been made for a banquet to be held on the summit and the party had divided in two sections, one to climb from the south side of the mountain and the other from the north. The banquet was held and the organization effected. A



red fire that burned at night was seen in the Willamette Valley in spite of the prevailing storm. Tar was burned on some of the lower points of the mountain and three carrier pigeons were released bearing messages.

Because the Rocky Mountain Goat, or Mazama, is regarded as the surest footed mountain climber of the animal creation, the name "Mazama" suggested by Mr. Louis B. Aiken, of Portland, was adopted as appropriate for the organization. None but real mountain climbers are eligible for membership. Its efforts have been largely contributory to a more general knowledge of the topography of our beautiful mountains and forests. Each year it selects some mountain for its annual trip. Its explorations include the states of Washington and California as well as our home state.



DR. WILLIAM C. MCKAY

Among the notable deaths in 1893 was that of Dr. William C. McKay, of Pendleton, Oregon. He was born at Fort George, now within the city limits of Astoria, March 18, 1824. His grandfather, Alexander McKay, a partner of John Jacob Astor, was lost in the "Tonquin" disaster north of Cape Flattery in 1811. His grandmother, who was a descendant of the Chipewa tribe, became the wife of Doctor John McLoughlin, early in 1816. His father was Thomas McKay, and his mother was a daughter of Chief Comcomly of the Clatsop Indians. He was a pupil of John Ball at Fort Vancouver, in November, 1832. In 1838 he entered Fairfield College, Herkimer

County, N. Y., where he completed a course in medicine and surgery. Doctor McKay's medical practice extended from Pendleton to The Dalles. His knowledge of Indian character and language enabled him to become an efficient officer of the government as an interpreter and scout. He died at Pendleton, January 2, 1893.

**GOVERNOR WILLIAM P. LORD****January 14, 1895—January 9, 1899**

William P. Lord was inaugurated Governor of Oregon on January 16, 1895, but the business of the legislature then in session was largely interfered with by a "dead-lock" in the election of a United States Senator. The second term of



GOV. WILLIAM P. LORD

Hon. J. N. Dolph had expired and his candidacy for re-election was bitterly opposed by a minority of the members who belonged to the same party as himself. The contest was continued until the last minute before adjournment, when the name of Hon. George W. McBride was presented and his election as United States Senator followed.

Governor Lord was born in Dover, Delaware, on July 1, 1839, and graduated from Fairfield College, New York, in 1860. He served in the Civil War under General Lew Wallace and was admitted to the bar in New York in 1866; came to Oregon in 1868, was elected state senator from Marion County in 1878, and a member of the supreme court in 1880. Governor Lord served as a member of that body until elected Governor in June, 1894. He died in San Francisco, February 11, 1911.

**Eugene Bible University.** Eugene Bible University, first known as the Eugene Divinity School, was established by the Christian Church in 1895, for the training of ministers and other Christian workers in the western states. It was built adjacent to the University of Oregon, with which it co-

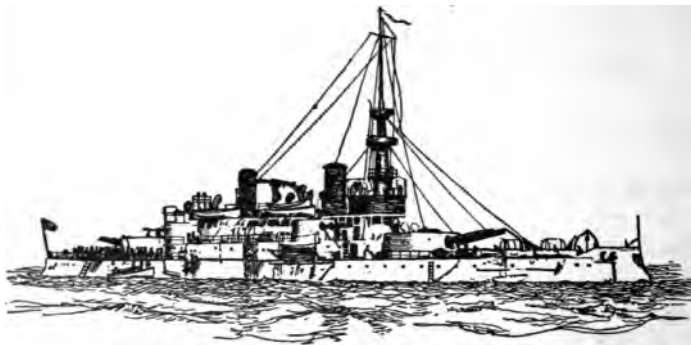
operates in matters concerning instruction. The school was located in the West because the management was convinced that all things being considered, western-trained men would be better equipped to lead western churches than would those educated in a different environment. That the Eugene Bible University steadily progressed from the outset may be inferred from the fact that on May 3, 1916, the institution closed a successful campaign for a quarter million dollar endowment. Hence, the total net assets of the school, including endowment fund properties, and current expense fund amounts to \$385,000. Nearly all the graduates choose ministerial, evangelistic, or educational work in America or in foreign lands.

**Obstructions Offered to Selection of U. S. Senator.** *Legislature Fails to Convene.* When the legislature met in January, 1897, the senate promptly organized, but the house failed to secure a quorum and did not organize for business at any time. The purpose of the dissenting minority in not taking the oath of office was to prevent the reelection of Senator John H. Mitchell and the constitutional limit for the session of the legislature expired without the election of a Senator or any kind of legislation.

*Governor Lord Appointed Hon. H. W. Corbett to fill the vacancy thus created in the United States Senate; but that body after extended deliberation refused to seat him, because the legislature, though it had had opportunity to do so, had failed to elect a Senator and the Governor was not empowered to fill the vacancy by appointment. An extra session, of the legislature was called to convene in October, 1898, at which time Hon. Joseph Simon was chosen United States Senator to fill the unexpired term.*

**The Battleship "Oregon."** Every Oregonian is proud of the battleship bearing the name of this State. This magnificent vessel, which did splendid service in the Spanish-American war, was built by the Union Iron Works of San Francisco. She distinguished herself in the record voyage

made from Puget Sound to Sand Key, Florida, in the Spring of 1898. Needed by the Government to assist in destroying the Spanish fleet in Cuba, the "Oregon," commanded by Captain Charles E. Clark, left Puget Sound on March 6, San Francisco on March 19, and arrived at Sand Key on May 26, a distance of 18,112 miles, equal to two-thirds of the distance around the globe. The battleship made 4,726 miles of the trip without a stop for any purpose. To this day this is the best distance record ever made by a battleship. The Oregon arrived at its destination, as its officers officially reported, "without a loose bolt or screw out of order;" at



By courtesy of Harper Brothers, New York.

UNITED STATES BATTLE-SHIP "OREGON"

the beginning of the battle of Santiago; and had the honor of firing the first shot in the contest which sealed the fate of the Spanish navy. The engines were 11,037 horse-power, and while larger ships have since been built and the "Oregon" is of a make now discarded, no modern ship has yet equalled its splendid record made during a naval crisis. At the launching of the battleship "Oregon," Joaquin Miller wrote:

"Columbia in his pride, will greet  
The Boadicea of our fleet;  
And from embattled heights the voice  
Of cannon make the deep rejoice,  
And festal sunshine gleam upon  
The green clad hills of Oregon."

**GOVERNOR THEODORE T. GEER****January 9, 1899—January 14, 1903**

Theodore T. Geer is the only native son of Oregon to become her Governor. He was born in Marion County, Oregon on March 12, 1851, and educated in Willamette University. He was a farmer, having followed that vocation until elected to the Governorship at the age of 47 years. He served as a member of the house of representatives in the Oregon legislature from Marion County in the sessions of 1880, 1889, 1891, and 1893. Mr. Geer was elected speaker of the house in 1891. In 1896, he was chosen one of the electors on the Republican ticket and carried the vote of Oregon to Washington, D. C., as the

**GOV. THEODORE T. GEER**

State's official messenger. In 1898, Mr. Geer was nominated by acclamation in the state Republican convention for Governor, and was elected by a majority of 10,000. His opponent was Will R. King, who had served as a representative and state senator from Malheur and Baker Counties.

---

An interesting story connected with Governor Geer's nomination published in the newspapers was to the effect that he was plowing on his farm when he first heard the news of his nomination. The truth is that he was engaged with his neighbors in improving the roads, with shovel and spade, when the school children returning home from Macleay—his country post office—came shouting down the road that "T. T. Geer has been nominated for Governor." The shouts were heard before the children were in sight. Thus did Mr. Geer first receive news of his nomination.

**Oregon State Flower.** At a meeting of the Oregon Horticultural Society at Newberg in 1890, on the motion of George H. Himes, Dr. J. B. Pilkington and E. W. Hammond, both well known botanists, were appointed a committee to nominate a State Flower. That committee reported at the annual meeting of the Society at Hood River, July 18, 1892, suggesting several flowers, among them the Oregon Grape. Then, upon the motion of Mr. Himes, the Oregon Grape was adopted. Through the efforts of the State Federation of Woman's Clubs of Oregon this choice was confirmed by the Legislative Assembly of 1899.



OREGON GRAPE

*The Oregon Grape* (*Berberis Aquifolium*) is one of the prettiest native shrubs of the Northwest. Oregon grape thrives in the mountains and in timbered districts along valley streams. Its rugged evergreen foliage resembles that of the holly, which adds cheer to the landscape particularly throughout the winter. In springtime it illumines the scenery with dainty blossoms of yellow from which pretty berries of deep blue and bright purple grow, maturing in summer and autumn. Of all the flowers in the State probably none is more common to the haunts of the American eagle than is the Oregon Grape. Its characteristics, habitat and popularity especially fit it to be the State Flower of Oregon.

**Law Governing Water Supply for Electric Power.** In 1899, a law was passed with reference to the appropriation of water for electric purposes. The act provided for the

appropriation of water by the posting of a notice at the proposed point of diversion, but its application was limited to public service companies.

**Oregon Historical Society.** The Oregon Historical Society was organized December 17, 1898. The officers are (1918): President, Frederick V. Holman; vice president, Leslie M. Scott; secretary and editor, Professor F. G. Young; treasurer, Ladd & Tilton's Bank; official custodian and curator, George H. Himes. It is located in the Portland Auditorium Building. All citizens of Oregon in good standing are eligible to active membership in the Oregon



SEAL OF OREGON HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Historical Society by paying a small fee; and non-residents of Oregon may become honorary members by complying with certain requirements. The principal sources of support of the society are from the State, from a private en-



dowment, from membership dues, and from the sale of publications—the leading one being the Oregon Historical Quarterly, which is sent to the principal libraries and historical societies in the United States. The object of the Oregon Historical Society is to gather information relating to the history of Oregon and the United States; and for the accomplishment of this purpose to explore archaeological deposits, acquire pioneer records and other publications and manuscripts, perpetuate geographic and historical Indian names, preserve Indian traditions, maintain a gallery of historical portraiture and an ethnological and historical museum, encourage the study of history and diffuse information relative to the history of Oregon. As a result of the work of the society thus far, newspapers, pamphlets, books, manuscripts and relics appertaining to pioneer and Indian life for more than a hundred years have been collected. The society headquarters have come to be a veritable museum of Oregon antiquities which are useful in developing a vital interest in the history and traditions of the State.

**The Second Oregon.** The Second Oregon U. S. Volunteer Infantry gained national distinction for its achievements in the Spanish-American War. Yet mention here can be made only of its earlier history. When President McKinley on the 28th of April, 1898, called for one regiment from this State, both the First and Second Oregon regiments promptly reported at the Portland Armory for duty. Since both regiments desired to go, and but one could be accepted, "Governor Lord ordered a consolidation of the two into one full regiment, selecting the best men in each." This selection resulted in forming a regiment of unusually strong and well-equipped soldiers. The new regiment was named the Second Oregon United States Volunteer Infantry. Colonel Owen Summers of the origi-

nal Second Regiment was appointed Colonel, and Colonel George Yoran of the First Regiment was appointed lieutenant colonel. Upon arriving at the scene of action the Second Oregon very fittingly bore a conspicuous part in the surrender of Manila and the final extinction of Spanish authority in the Pacific Ocean. August 13, Colonel Summers was ordered to place his nine companies aboard the two vessels "Kwanchai" and "Zafiro," and accompany the troops designated to support Dewey's demonstration from the Bay. By a chance, as it seemed, they were the

first to be ordered into the works. "A certain number of companies," Lyman tells us in his history of Oregon, "were desired for this service, and the Second Oregon affording just that number, was selected." As landing was neared Colonel Summers advanced in a small boat, being the first to step ashore. The regiment soon disembarked and forming in order of march entered the city. The Spanish gunners were still at their cannon; all the Spanish troops—five thousand in number and fully armed, occupied the walls of the citadel. But the Oregon troops marched to their places, the citadel was occupied, the Spanish flag was taken down, and the Stars and Stripes run up<sup>1</sup>; and the arrogant power of Spain, which had

domineered over half of the world and had punished as pirates all that entered the Pacific, went down.

**Return of the Second Oregon Regiment.** The Spanish-American War was concluded during the first year of Governor Geer's term, and as the famous Second Oregon Regi-

---

<sup>1</sup>It was G. W. Povey of Company L, Second Oregon, who raised the American colors over Manila.



ment was the first to go to Manila it was the first to be mustered out when the war ended. Governor Geer, accompanied by his entire staff, met the regiment upon its arrival in San Francisco and welcomed it home. A great demonstration was made in that city over the arrival of the Oregon troops, and a banquet was tendered more than one thousand soldiers, officers and invited friends; the local telegraph and telephone companies extended free use of their facilities between San Francisco and the homes of the Oregon soldiers. The troops were mustered out of the service at San Francisco three weeks later, and Governor Geer returned to the state line and accompanied them home. Later he made a special trip to Washington, D. C., to confer with the Secretary of War, Elihu Root, about securing a cannon from Manila for the purpose of using a part of it for making medals for the members of the Regiment. The cannon was secured, borings from it were made into medals, which were distributed to the individual soldiers, and the cannon now stands, mounted, on the grounds surrounding the capitol building at Salem.

**Initiative and Referendum.** During the legislative session of 1899 and again in 1901 an amendment to the constitution was passed providing for the initiation of laws by the people and the referendum of laws passed by the legislature to the people for their approval or disapproval. This amendment was submitted and ratified at the June election in 1902 by a vote of 62,024 to 5668.

**Site of the Champoege Meeting Located.** Governor Geer was commissioned by the Oregon State Historical Society to locate the exact site on which the famous Champoege meeting was held on May 2, 1843; and on May 2, 1900, with Hon. F. X. Matthieu and George H. Himes, Secretary of the Historical Society, Governor Geer drove a stake on the spot designated by Mr. Matthieu, who was the only sur-

---



**CHAMPCEGE MONUMENT**  
to the founders of the Government.

vivor of that celebrated gathering. It was there that the beginning of the government in Oregon was made; and the organization instituted on that day was the first civil government ever attempted by Americans west of the Rocky Mountains. The legislature in 1901 made provision for the erection of a monument on the site chosen; the event was celebrated on May 2, of that year, and the monument dedicated in the presence of several thousand people gathered to pay homage

**State Text Book Commission Created.** The session of the legislature made provision for the appointment of a State Text Book Commission whose duties were to select the books to be used in the public schools. Governor Geer selected as the five members of the commission the following: H. W. Scott, chairman, William M. Ladd, of Portland, William Colvig, of Jacksonville, P. L. Campbell, President of the University of Oregon, and C. A. Johns, of Baker.



**F. X. MATTHIEU**

**LaCreole Academy and Dallas College.** LaCreole Academy and Dallas College, located at Dallas, Oregon, resulted from the union (1900) of LaCreole Academy and Lafayette Seminary. The school offered academic and college courses, but was compelled to suspend operations (June, 1914) for lack of funds to meet the requirements of the Oregon standardization laws. The Oregon conference of the Evangelical Church, desirous to con-



**CHAMPEOG PIONEER MEMORIAL BUILDING**

(See Page 271)

tinue the work done in part by LaCreole Academy and Dallas College, elected a board of trustees (1916) for the purpose of incorporating the Oregon Bible Training College, which has since been located at Corvallis. The school property at Dallas has been transferred to the Oregon Bible Training College, and the trustees have procured a suitable building and opened the Bible Training College with a strong faculty and a comprehensive curriculum.

**The Mays' Senatorial Law.** The obstructions already

offered to the election of U. S. Senator had become so flagrant a violation of the popular will that the people of Oregon began to appreciate the necessity of some other method of choosing their representatives in the U. S. Senate. Accordingly what was known as the Mays' Law was passed by the legislature in 1901, the purpose of which was that candidates for the United States Senate might submit their names to the people at the preceding general election in order to determine the popular preference for that office. In accordance with this law Ex-Governor Geer secured the necessary signatures and announced his candidacy for the Senate, and his name was placed on the ballot. He received a majority of 12,070, but the following legislature, in choosing the U. S. Senator ignored the popular vote. This disregard of the popular will did much to kindle a sentiment that resulted in the initiation of the direct primary law and "Statement No. 1," in the following administration.

**Columbia University.** Columbia University, of Portland, a boarding and day school for the Christian education of boys and young men, was founded in 1901 by Archbishop Christie. Since 1902 the institution has been owned and conducted by the congregation of the Holy Cross, a religious community of priests and brothers with the mother house at Notre Dame, Indiana. The institution has a grammar grade, a high school, and a college department. The present Administration Hall was erected under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1891. This was the Portland University, which began to languish after the panic of 1893 and some years later closed its doors. Columbia University is strictly Roman Catholic, but admits students of other denominations and respects their conscientious beliefs.

**Carey Irrigation Act Accepted by Oregon.** In 1901, the State of Oregon accepted the terms of the Carey Irrigation Act.

gation Act. The acceptance of the Carey Act and the passage of the U. S. Reclamation Act in the following year stimulated irrigation development. In the first two years of operation under the Carey Act projects aggregating nearly 400,000 acres were initiated, and the investigations of the U. S. Reclamation Service resulted in the beginning of con-



GAUGING AN OREGON STREAM FOR IRRIGATION

struction work on the Klamath County and Umatilla projects in 1904 and 1906. Numerous private projects were initiated and irrigation securities found ready sale, owing to the fact that they carried 6% interest, which was somewhat higher than the interest on ordinary bonds.

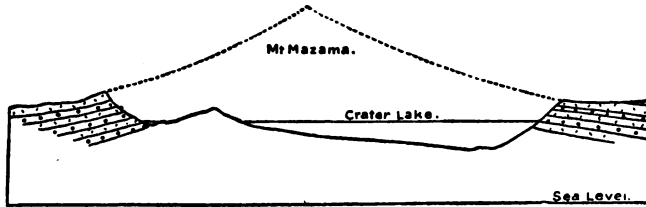
**Crater Lake.** *A Lake That Was Once a Mountain.* Crater Lake National Park was created by an act of Congress approved May 22, 1902. It consists of 249 square miles on the crest of the Cascade Range of mountains in South-eastern Oregon. The principal attraction of this national park is Crater Lake, which has been listed as one of the six wonders of the Western Continent—the others being

the Grand Canyon of the Colorado, Yellowstone Park, Niagara Falls, Mammoth Cave of Kentucky, and Yosemite. Stephen T. Mather, Director U. S. National Park Service,



CRATER LAKE

tells us that "although there are thousands of craters in this country, some of which contain small lakes, there is but one great caldera in the world and that contains Crater Lake." Crater Lake is, therefore, one of the most remarkable bodies of water in the world. Originally it was not a lake, but Mount Mazama, about 15,000 feet high—one of the great



Courtesy of National Park Service.

MOUNT MAZAMA RESTORED

mountains of the Continent. Yet no human eye ever saw Mount Mazama; for before the advent of man in what is now called Oregon, all that portion of the mountain above 8,000 feet elevation disappeared leaving a vast smoking caldron, which gradually filled with water to the depth of 2,000 feet; beautiful, sweet, and limpid. Crater Lake is five and one-half miles in diameter—the surface being 6,177 feet



above sea level; while above it tower walls from 500 to 2,000 feet. Imagine a lake occupying the crater of this extinct volcano. From the dark gray walls that rim the crater, one can look far down upon the water of unbelievable blue. There can be seen Wizard Island, a more recent volcano, which rises to a height of 845 feet above the water, and has a crater of its own a hundred feet deep, and fifteen hundred feet in circumference. There can also be seen another island—a mass of curiously carved lava called the Phantom Ship—which is interesting because of its fancied resemblance to a turreted battleship, and because of its peculiar coloring, which in certain slants of light causes the image to disappear—a phantom indeed.

Crater Lake was discovered by a party of prospectors under John W. Hillman, June 12, 1853. The Federal Government is constructing a system of roads through the park under the name of "Miracle Boulevard" that will encircle this marvelous body of water, and will be completed in 1919. It is proposed to bore a tunnel a half mile long through the crater rim so that vehicles can convey visitors between the summit and the lake below.

**Crater Lake Described by Joaquin Miller.** "Crater Lake? The Sea of Silence? Ah, yes, I had forgotten—so much else; besides I should like to let it alone, say nothing. It took such a hold on my heart, so unlike Yosemite, Yellowstone, Grand Canyon, when first seen, that I love it almost like one of my own family. But fancy a sea of sapphire set around by a com-



Copyright, Gifford & Prentiss  
**SAND PINNACLES**  
Near "Miracle Boulevard,"  
Crater Lake National Park

pact circle of the great grizzly rock of Yosemite. It does not seem so sublime at first, but the mote is in your own eye. It is great, great; but it takes you days to see how great. It lies 2,000 feet under your feet, and as it reflects its walls so perfectly that you can not tell the wall from the reflection in the intensely blue water you have a continuous unbroken circular wall of 24 miles to contemplate at a glance, all of which lies 2,000 feet and seems to lie 4,000 feet below. Yet so bright, so intensely blue is the lake, that it seems at times, from some points of view, to rise right in your face."

**Clear Lake.** Crater Lake, The Gulf of Mexico, The Mediterranean Sea, and Clear Lake, under certain atmos-



**CLEAR LAKE**

pheric conditions, are as blue as indigo. But the latter body of water is famous for its clearness. The waters of Clear Lake are crystalline, and they magnify objects until a shining substance can be seen farther under water than upon the dry land; hence the lake is said to be clearer than the air. One reason assigned for its remarkable clearness

is that it is fed by numerous springs which have been thoroughly filtered by the extended lava beds through which they flow. Because of this filtering process the water is very pure—so pure that tin and iron do not easily corrode in it, and the more perishable substances, such as meat and bread, are slow to decompose or decay in its depths. Clear Lake, which is a mile or more in length and approximately a half mile in width, is divided by a narrow passage into the Upper Lake and the Lower Lake. Of the springs which feed Upper Lake one is large enough to turn a small saw mill, and its temperature in summer is but a few degrees above the freezing point.

*Source of Clear Lake.* Whence these springs originate has not yet been determined. But some of them evidently are the seepage of Fish Lake, which in winter is a deep lake and in the summer a fine meadow with a small stream running through its entire length. This stream is a continuation of the headwaters of the McKenzie. It sinks at the lower end of the lake and it is probably one of the feeders of Clear Lake. Also there are numerous other lakes in that locality which have no visible outlet—among them being Lava Lake, Big Lake, Lost Lake, and a score or more of lesser lakes. It is probable that Clear Lake is fed by some of these. The outflow of Clear Lake is the McKenzie River which at this point is ordinarily about twice as large as the South Santiam River at Cascadia in summer.

*Location and Importance.* Of the many beautiful mountain lakes in Oregon perhaps none has a more attractive setting than Clear Lake. This rare body of water is located in Linn county, seventy-seven miles southeast of Albany and seven miles from the summit of the Cascade Mountains. Since many of the cities and towns of Western Oregon secure their water supply from the Willamette River the State Board of Health has for several years had under consideration a project of inaugurating a water system which would

have its source in Clear Lake; thus in time insuring the purest of water in ample quantity for domestic use.

*Popular Resort.* Like many other inland bodies of water in Oregon, Clear Lake has a great depth, nobody yet having visited it with a line of sufficient length to reach its bottom. Many tree trunks standing upright—the ruins of an ancient forest—may be seen far below its surface, dating from the tragic upheavals of lava from Vulcan's mighty caldrons into the valley until the waters of a small stream were held back and became a lake. Hence a record of the trees would give us the age of the lake. The Three Sisters may be



STANDING TREE TRUNKS IN CLEAR LAKE

plainly seen from Clear Lake; and a half mile away may be seen the McKenzie River plunging over a cliff sixty feet in height. Its location so near the summit of the Cascade Mountains together with other attractions destines Clear Lake to be a popular resort for those who enjoy a mountain journey involving all the hardship of a frontier outing. In later years, when better mountain roads are constructed, no

doubt Clear Lake will be one of the most popular health resorts in the Northwest.

**Willamette Meteorite.** Willamette Meteorite took its name from the Willamette Valley in which it was discovered. "It is the most interesting iron meteorite as to external characteristics yet discovered, and it is the largest ever found<sup>1</sup> in the United States." The meteor is apparently solid with the exception of deep pits on the surface which it is believed are due to rust. It is 10 ft. long, 6½ ft. wide, and 4¼ ft. high; its weight is 31,107 lbs. and it contains 91.55%



WILLAMETTE METEORITE

iron. This meteorite was discovered in the autumn of 1902 in the woods 19 miles south of Portland by two prospectors who were searching for the precious metals. The finders at first supposed they had come upon a ledge of solid iron, but the meteoric character of the mass was soon ascertained. Later one of the prospectors removed the meteorite to his ranch nearby. But the owners of the land on which it had been found instituted suit for its recovery and the contest was carried to the supreme court before the finder relinquished his claim. In 1906, the great specimen was presented to the American Museum of Natural History, in New York, where it was given a prominent place at the entrance of the building.

<sup>1</sup>Edmund Otis Hovey, American Museum of Natural History, New York.

**GOVERNOR GEORGE E. CHAMBERLAIN****January 15, 1903—February 28, 1909**

George Earle Chamberlain was born on a plantation near Natchez, Mississippi, January 1, 1854. He graduated in 1876 from Washington and Lee University with degrees from the colleges of liberal arts and law; during the latter part of that year Mr. Chamberlain came to Linn County, Oregon, where he taught in a country school and later practiced law. He was elected representative in the Oregon legislature in 1880; was the first attorney-general of Oregon, serving in that office 1891-5; inaugurated governor in 1901, and again in 1907; resigned in 1909 on his election as U. S. Senator, and was re-elected U. S. Senator in 1915. At present, (1918) he holds the responsible position of Chairman of the Senate Committee on Military Affairs.



GOV. GEORGE E. CHAMBERLAIN

**Indian War Veterans.** The recognition of the Indian War Veterans for their valuable services in protecting the lives and property of the early settlers in Oregon came late in the history of the State—too late to be of any benefit to many of those who volunteered to defend their firesides and those of their companions. The territorial legislature of 1856 promised to aid, but did not comply with its agreement and nothing tangible was done until the session of 1903 made an appropriation of \$100,000 for the purpose of pay-

ing each surviving veteran the sum of \$2.00 for each day he had performed actual service. To secure proof of such service after the lapse of nearly fifty years was often difficult and more than half of the old Indian fighters were dead, but the relief that had finally come was gratefully accepted by those who lived to receive it. In 1901, the legislature had appropriated a sufficient sum to defray the expenses of seven veterans, to be appointed by the Governor, who were authorized to go to Washington, D. C., for the purpose of inducing congress, if possible, to furnish relief to those soldiers, and in 1913 the legislature appropriated the sum of \$50,000 or so much thereof as might be necessary to be used in paying all surviving veterans the sum of \$2.00 for each day they had used a horse in the volunteer service. In the process of time Congress passed a law providing for the payment of losses by Indian depredations, but in a majority of cases, those who suffered died before there was any opportunity to be benefited by it. There is now a state law requiring each county court to levy a small tax, the proceeds of which are to be applied to the support of all indigent Indian War Veterans within the county; so that, after the lapse of many years which marked a period of shameful indifference and broken promises, the state is in a measure performing its duty to a class of patriotic citizens who volunteered to risk their lives in the pioneer times for the protection of the country they were trying to reclaim from savagery. The privileges of the Soldier's Home at Roseburg are also extended to the Indian War Veterans, and several of them have availed themselves of its protection and support.

**The Oregon System.** It was during the administration of Governor George E. Chamberlain, that most of the features that have come to be known as "The Oregon System" were adopted by the people. Much dissatisfaction had been aroused with what was known as the convention method of selecting candidates for public offices, and the

desire for a direct nominating law had become pronounced. Many flagrant violations of the popular wish in these matters had occurred, and the matter occupied a prominent place in the list of questions that were generally discussed.

**Statement No. 1.** *Another Important Change in the Control* of political nominations was made by the people in 1904, when they abolished the system of primary conventions and initiated the Direct Primary Law, which included what is known as "Statement No. 1," by the terms of which each candidate for the legislature was requested to sign a statement to the effect that, if elected, he would support for the United States Senate such candidate for that office as had received the highest vote at the preceding election. The law contained another statement namely, that the candidate would not support such candidate unless he chose to do so. The two statements were known as "Statement No. 1" and Statement No. 2" but as the legislative candidates were unwilling to court defeat they almost without exception signed "Statement No. 1."

*The Intention of "Statement No. 1"* was to secure the election of United States Senators by a direct vote of the people relying on members of the legislature to act upon the instruction of the people, in advance of an amendment to the federal constitution providing for their election by popular vote.

*This Plan Worked As Was Intended*, and at the election in 1906 Jonathan Bourne, Jr., and Fred W. Mulkey were so chosen by the people, and during the following session of the legislature were elected United States Senators. In 1908, when his second term in the Governor's office had but half expired, Governor Chamberlain was nominated by the Democratic party as its candidate for the United States Senate, and in November following he received a majority vote at the hands of the people. The legislature which met in January, though overwhelmingly Republican in both houses, had almost unanimously subscribed to "Statement



No. 1," and promptly elected Governor Chamberlain the democratic candidate to the Senate, and thus was inaugurated a great reform that had baffled other states for many decades.

**The Oregon Supreme Court.** The organization and growth of the Oregon Supreme Court affords a fine illustration of the caution displayed by the framers of the state constitution in the matter of preventing the extension of financial burdens upon the people.

That instrument provided for the creation of four judicial districts and four circuit judges who constituted the state Supreme Court, sitting at stated intervals to pass upon such cases as should be appealed to them from the lower courts. When sitting as a Supreme Court, however, no judge was permitted to pass upon a case which had come from his own court. In 1862 a separate judicial district was created by the establishment of a fifth district composed of the then five counties constituting Eastern Oregon. From that date until 1878 the state Supreme Court consisted of the five circuit judges. This measure of economy was pursued until the year 1878 when, under a provision of the constitution authorizing such step when the white population should reach 200,000, a separate supreme court was created, consisting of three members. Under a requirement of this act Governor Thayer appointed James J. Kelly, P. P. Prim and R. P. Boise as justices, to serve until the people should select their successors.

In 1907 the business of the Supreme Court had grown to such proportions that three justices could not dispose of it and the legislature provided for the appointment of two commissioners to assist in the work. Two years later the membership of the court was increased to five, and in 1913



SEAL OF THE SUPREME  
COURT LIBRARY

two more were added. The decisions of the Oregon Supreme Court have high standing in all the states of the Union for their conformity with legal interpretations of fairness and justice.

**The Whipping Post Law.** The question of using the whipping post as the most effective method for punishing certain petty crimes had been suggested in various quarters in Oregon since its earliest history, but it was always opposed on the ground that it seemed unnecessarily cruel and was really a relic of barbarism and slavery days. In 1905, however, the legislature amended the criminal law by providing that in the case of the conviction of a man for beating his wife the trial judge might, at his discretion, sentence him to a certain number of lashes to be applied by the sheriff of the county or marshal of the town in which the crime was committed. The operation of the law did not, however, result in the benefit its advocates had hoped for, since few judges felt inclined to use the discretion as conferred and imposed fines or imprisonment which was their privilege under the provisions of the law. The resort to whipping as a punishment for wife-beating was not popular, however, since in most cases the wives themselves interceded for the convicted husbands, and the legislature in 1911 repealed the provision, and public whipping was abolished after a trial of six years.

**Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition.** *Nation-Wide Celebration.* Oregon had developed so rapidly that as the century was nearing the close it was decided to commemorate the centennial of the Lewis and Clark Expedition with a national celebration at Portland, Oregon, beginning June 1, 1905, and continuing four and one-half months. Thereupon a local corporation, with H. W. Corbett<sup>1</sup> as president in 1902, subscribed \$500,000 to the enterprise, which was

---

<sup>1</sup>H. W. Corbett died March 31, 1903, whereupon Harvey W. Scott became president. Upon Mr. Scott's resignation, H. W. Goode was elected.

substantial evidence that leading citizens were ready to support the undertaking. So much encouragement was given that during the same year a beautiful tract of several hundred acres overlooking Guild's Lake was chosen as the site of the Nation's Great Fair.



BIRDSEYE VIEW OF THE LEWIS AND CLARK EXPOSITION

*President Roosevelt Lays Corner Stone.* Early in 1903 the Oregon Legislature authorized the holding of the Exposition and appropriated \$500,000 therefor; and Governor Chamberlain appointed the Oregon State Commission<sup>1</sup> of eleven members with full power to act in all matters pertaining to the management of the Lewis and Clark Exposition. On the 21st of the ensuing May, President Theodore Roosevelt, in the presence of a vast throng, laid the corner stone of the Lewis and Clark monument in City Park, Portland—an event of much significance in connection with the approaching exposition. In February, 1904, Congress appropriated \$475,000 to the enterprise; and authorized the transfer of the entire U. S. Government exhibit previously

<sup>1</sup>The members of the Commission were Jefferson Myers, Salem; Warren R. Thomas, Portland; Richard Scott, Milwaukie; Frank A. Spencer, Portland; F. G. Young, Eugene; George Consor, Heppner; J. H. Albert, Salem; Frank Williams, Ashland; J. G. Flanders, Doctor Day Lafferty, and G. Y. Harry, Portland.

shown at the St. Louis Exposition, and in April provided for the circulation of 250,000 souvenir Lewis and Clark silver dollar coins, which had a far-reaching effect in giving publicity to the Exposition.



JEFFERSON MYERS, PRESIDENT OF THE LEWIS AND CLARK  
CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION COMMISSION BREAKING GROUND  
FOR THE FIRST "WESTERN WORLD'S FAIR"

*Foreign Countries Participate.* On May 3, 1904, the first ground for the construction of the Exposition was broken amidst imposing ceremonies conducted by Jefferson Myers, president of the Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition Commission. Twenty-three buildings were then erected—three of which were for the government, thirteen for the

state of Oregon, and seven for the use of other states. Sixteen foreign countries and seventeen states participated in the exposition, which was formally opened on the appointed day, May 1, 1905, by Vice-President Fairbanks.

*There Were Approximately Three Million Admissions* to the grounds. Such was the patronage that the Lewis and Clark exposition was the first national exposition in the United States to prove financially successful. But, best of all, the Lewis and Clark Exposition brought Americans as well as foreign nations into better acquaintance, and into closer touch with the people and the resources of Oregon, so that capital finally responded to the long neglected call from the Northwest. A new impetus was given to public and private enterprises, and the throb of prosperity began to be felt as never before throughout the region explored by Lewis and Clark in their famous expedition to the Pacific Coast.

**The State Institution for Feeble-Minded.** The State Institution for feeble-minded was established by the Legislature of 1907, and was formally opened in November, 1908, when 38 feeble-minded persons were admitted. The objects of the institution were first, prevention of mental defectives by segregation; second, care and attention to make them as nearly self-supporting as possible; third, custody of the idiotic and epileptic, seventy to eighty per cent of which, according to statistics, are in the state institution for feeble-minded because of hereditary defects.

The institution is located on a farm of 635 acres, about three miles southeast of Salem. Instruction is given in grade work, manual training, basketry and sewing. Various other branches in connection with these subjects are also taught. Those who are capable may advance in scholarship about equal to the fourth grade in the public schools.

**Additional Federal Judge.** By Act of Congress of March 2, 1909, an additional district judge was provided

for the District of Oregon. By the same act Congress provided for two additional terms of court to be held each year; one at Pendleton on the first Tuesday of April, and one at Medford on the first Tuesday in October. The special reason for the appointment of an additional district judge, and the holding of court in Pendleton and Medford, was the large increase of business, requiring more than one judge for its transaction. President Taft appointed Judge Robert S. Bean to be the additional judge.

**Oregon State Tuberculosis Hospital.** "The Oregon State Tuberculosis Hospital was established by an act of the legislative assembly of 1909. Its purposes are to provide treatment of tubercular patients; to act as an educational institution, where patients are taught the fundamental rules of right living and how to avoid spreading the disease among others; to segregate those in the advanced stage of the disease, thus eliminating the danger of infecting their families and others; to provide a home for those tubercular patients who are unable to secure a home or proper care elsewhere. Located about five miles southeast of Salem, the hospital occupies a commanding site which affords a beautiful view of the valley."—Oregon Blue Book.

**Reed College.** Reed College, which is located on a campus of eighty-six acres in the southeastern part of Portland, within three miles of the center of the City, was founded in 1904 as Reed Institute, but was established in 1910 as Reed College. It had in the beginning an endowment of \$3,000,000 through the terms of the will of Mrs. Susan G. Reed, who, with her husband, both natives of Massachusetts, came to Oregon in 1854. Mr. Reed was one of the promoters and managers of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company; and he had amassed a fortune in that enterprise. He died in 1895, leaving a will which contained this significant provision: "Feeling, as I do, a deep interest in the welfare and prosperity of the City of Portland, where I have spent my business life and accumulated

the property I possess, I would suggest to my wife that she devote some portion of my estate to benevolent objects of some suitable purpose which shall contribute to the beauty of the City and to the intelligence, prosperity and happiness of its inhabitants."

Mrs. Reed died in 1904 and bequeathed property of the value mentioned for "an institution of learning," leaving a large latitude to its directors as to the details of its general work and nature. Owing to the fact that Portland was rap-



ARTS BUILDING—REED COLLEGE

idly growing, that city was a special field for the establishment of an institution of higher learning; hence the wisdom of the provision of her will.

Reed College is undenominational and non-sectarian, but the authorities regard religion as wholesome and essential to human life. Religious meetings are regularly held accordingly, under the direction of the institution. It is a college of arts and sciences. In its efforts to elevate college standards, it was the first institution in Oregon to announce its refusal to admit special students, preparatory students, or other students on condition.

**Oregon Trail Monument Expedition.** Of the old emigrant trail Clara Blake Morgan has written:

Aged and desolate, grizzled and still,  
It creeps in slow curves round the base of the hill;  
Of its once busy traffic is left little trace,  
Not a hoof-print or wheel track is fresh on its face.

The Oregon trail is one of the most noted trails in America. Originally only a pathway, it was later worn deep and wide by the hoofs of stock and the grinding of the wagon wheels of the Oregon immigrants into a well-beaten wagon road. Yet it retained its original name.



Copyright, Gifford and Prentiss.

**END OF THE OREGON TRAIL**  
View in City Park, The Dalles

When the ox team gave place to the iron horse, the old highway of Oregon became neglected; and although of unusual depth and width, it was evident that in time it would be effaced, and uncertainties arise as to its location, unless some one who had traveled over the route should mark its course.

*Ezra Meeker Marks the Oregon Trail.* Fortunately



this task was undertaken by Ezra Meeker, who crossed the plains in 1852, located a homestead on which he platted the town of Puyallup, and then moved to Seattle, where he now resides (1918). With an ox team, in 1906, he drove from the tidewaters of the Pacific to the tidewaters of the Atlantic, establishing monuments along the Trail between The Dalles and Omaha, a distance of eighteen hundred miles. In assigning a reason for beginning at The Dalles, Meeker said: "I have always thought that here [The Dalles] was the real starting point, as from here, there could be no more shipping, but all driving."

*Meeker's Equipment* consisted of a yoke of oxen, and a wagon of the old type with axles of wood and "the old time linch pins and steel skeins involving the use of tar and tar bucket. The bed was the ancient 'prairie schooner,' so called because it was fashioned to serve as a boat for use in crossing rivers." His outfit was strikingly similar to that used by the Oregon immigrants, with but one exception—he had a kodak. With this, Meeker photographed important points to illustrate the story of the journey, which was later published under the title, "The Ox Team." His traveling outfit, together with his lectures, awakened much interest along the way, enabling him to obtain the co-operation of clubs, societies and schools in preserving the historic trail by placing stone monuments at important points under his personal supervision.

*Influence Upon Children.* Upon commending the interest taken by the people of The Dalles, Pendleton, Lee's Encampment, LaGrande, Baker, Huntington, Vale and elsewhere, the Oregon Trail Marker aptly said of the 800 school children of Baker, who contributed their dimes to erect a granite monument with a bronze tablet: "I am convinced that this feature of the work is destined to give great results. It is not the financial aid I refer to, but the effect it will have upon the children in causing them to cherish patriotic sen-

---

timents in after years. Each child in Baker, or Huntington, or Boise, or elsewhere, where these contributions have been made, feels that he has part ownership in the shaft he helped to erect. This feeling will develop into tender care for the memorial, and it will grow stronger as the child grows older."

*Result of Meeker's Journey.* After marking the trail with monuments as far as Omaha, Mr. Meeker visited a number of eastern cities where he awakened interest in the old emigrant route. Partly as the result of the prominence which he gave to the Oregon Trail, during his visit in the Eastern States, Congress at three successive sessions took up for consideration the appropriation of \$100,000 to complete the work of marking the trail, with the belief that this aid would involve a preliminary survey for a national highway as a suitable memorial to the pioneers of Old Oregon. But the bill failed to become a law. In co-operation with Mr. Meeker in the patriotic effort to preserve the Oregon Trail, the Oregon Geographic Board, The Oregon Historical Society, The Daughters of the American Revolution, and other organizations in this State have begun the commendable movement of establishing landmarks along other historic highways of Oregon.

**Oregon Bank Holidays.** *Financial Panic in Eastern States.* Early in October, 1907, a financial panic occurred in the United States which was very disastrous in many ways, and peculiar in that it happened during a period of prosper-



Photo, Parker

OREGON TRAIL MONUMENT  
AT BAKER

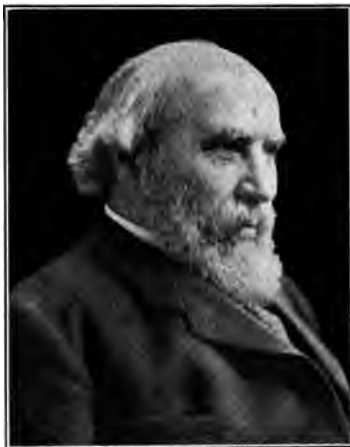
ity. It was properly called a "banker's panic" for the reason that it started through fear on the part of wealthy men that something was about to happen, and clearly illustrated the saying that "there is no coward so great as money." A lack of confidence in one instance was sufficient to frighten others, and the condition became national in twenty-four hours. Many of the greatest banks of the country suspended payments and closed their doors. Others, dependent upon them did likewise, and for a time business was completely paralyzed.

*The Effects of the Eastern Panic Reached Oregon,* and though our banks were in splendid condition many of them were forced to close because the balance due them from eastern banks could not be had. To meet such an abnormal condition Governor Chamberlain, at the solicitation of a committee of Portland bankers who went to the capital on a special train for that purpose, proclaimed a series of bank holidays, beginning on October 28 and lasting for five days. At the end of that period, however, the danger had not been lessened and he automatically continued the bank holiday season from day to day until conditions had righted themselves and the fright had passed. The method to which the Governor resorted was novel; but it answered a good purpose and served to alleviate a condition which might have been far more disastrous than it was.

**The North Bank Road.** *The Spokane, Portland and Seattle Railroad,* popularly known as the "North Bank Road," is a joint property owned equally by the Northern Pacific and Great Northern railway companies. The construction work was begun on the Northern Pacific in Minnesota in the summer of 1870; but the failure of the Jay Cooke Company in 1873 threw it into financial straits and it afterwards passed through many troublesome times before reaching its Pacific Coast terminus. The Great Northern reached

the Pacific Coast in 1893. Mr. Villard gave the Northern Pacific the benefit of his financial genius, but not until James J. Hill, a controlling factor in its affairs, became its manager did it realize the hopes of its first stockholders. For many years, Mr. Hill perceived the advantage of a "down grade" route to tidewater and when the time was ripe he began the construction of the North Bank line from Spokane, Washington, to the Columbia River at Pasco and thence down the north bank of the Columbia River. This was a most difficult engineering task; but Mr. Hill was a man of indomitable energy and great foresight, and all obstructions were finally overcome.

*Completed by James J. Hill.* This enterprise called for the construction of bridges across the Columbia River at Willamette below Portland, but they were built, and the "James J. Hill Special" crossed the Columbia bridge on December 5, 1908, the event being celebrated at Vancouver with speeches, brass bands and fireworks. The bridge was put into regular service on December 17. Soon afterward the North Bank road acquired the Astoria and Columbia River railroad which gave the "Hill interests a continuous line from St. Paul to the sea on a down grade route through the State of Oregon. This was the consummation of Mr. Hill's great desire, and gives all Oregon, together with its other railroad connections, the advantages in transportation which its natural position commands and deserves. Mr. Hill will be



JAMES J. HILL

known in the history of the Northwest as "The Empire Builder," as by his foresight he constructed roads into sections before they were settled, thus providing means for locators to develop latent resources. He proved himself a valued friend to the people of Oregon and of the entire Northwest.

**GOVERNOR FRANK W. BENSON****March 1, 1909—June 17, 1910**

Frank W. Benson was born in San Jose, California, March 20, 1858. When twenty-one years of age he graduated from the University of the Pacific, located in his native city. In 1880 he moved to Douglas County, Oregon, where he served as teacher, school superintendent, clerk of the United States Land Office, president of the Normal School at Drain, and county clerk.

In 1896, he was admitted to the bar, and in 1906 as a life-long Republican he was elected secretary of state. By virtue of his office as secretary of state, Mr. Benson became governor, March 1, 1909, when Governor Chamberlain resigned to become United States Senator. Declining the nomination to succeed himself as governor, Mr. Benson was re-elected secretary of state, in which relation he was entitled to remain governor ex-

officio until the governor elect could be lawfully qualified. But ill health compelled him to resign the duties of governor, June 17, 1910. However, he continued in his office as secretary of state until his death, April 14, 1911.

**GOVERNOR FRANK W. BENSON**

**GOVERNOR JAY BOWERMAN****June 17, 1910—January 11, 1911****GOVERNOR JAY BOWERMAN**

Jay Bowerman was the first president of the Oregon Senate to become ex-officio governor of this State. When Governor Benson, who was in California because of ill health, resigned his executive duties, June 17, 1910, J. Bowerman by virtue of his office as President of the Senate became Governor of Oregon, a position which he held until his successor was inaugurated January 11, 1911.

**The Pendleton Round-Up.** The Pendleton Round-Up is the world's greatest frontier exhibition. It is reputed to be a most unique and characteristic, thrilling and exciting reproduction of the sports and pastimes of the pre-civilized days of the West. Its purpose is to represent on the passing frontier—rich in cowboy and Indian tradition—the excitement of frontier life, the barbaric beauty of Indian knighthood, and the romance and rugged grandeur surrounding the American savage, the cowboy and the pioneer. From five hundred to one thousand cowboys, cowgirls, and Indians direct from the ranges and reservations participate in this dramatization of western life, performing many of the most difficult feats of horsemanship; and

they have succeeded in making classic many features belonging to the border. Their performances are given on a quarter-mile circuit surrounded by grandstand and bleachers with a total seating capacity of 40,000—the largest west of the Mississippi River.

The Pendleton Round-Up was first produced in 1910. Since then it has been held annually. The performances continue three days, during which world championships in the sports of the cowboy are won and lost. Patronage has steadily increased until this exhibition of frontier horsemanship is witnessed by the largest assemblages attending any single event in the western part of the continent.

A peculiar feature of the Round-Up at Pendleton is its absolute freedom from commercialism. Citizens of that community own the stock. The officials tender their services without compensation; they purchase their own tickets of admission; and all profits are expended in improving the performances and the stadium. It is thus that the Pendleton Round-Up has been safeguarded from criticism and preserved from decay.



**Oregon's "Grand Old Man."** A distinctive honor came to the State of Oregon when, in 1871 President Grant appointed Hon. George H. Williams, its most prominent citizen, to the position of Attorney General of the United States, who thus became the first member of a President's cabinet to be selected from the Pacific Coast. Mr. Williams was born



in New Lebanon, Columbia County, New York, on March 26, 1823. He received an academic education at Pompey, New York, and at the age of 21 years was admitted to the



GEORGE H. WILLIAMS  
Attorney-General of President Grant's Cabinet

bar of that state. Soon afterwards he removed to the then far western state of Iowa and began practicing law at the

town of Fort Madison. Upon the organization of the state government he was chosen judge of the first judicial district and held that position for five years. In 1853 he was appointed by President Pierce, Chief Justice of Oregon Territory and in 1857 was re-appointed by President Buchanan. In 1857 he served as a member of the state constitutional convention and canvassed the state while its adoption was pending before the people in favor of the section which prohibited slavery, it having been submitted for a separate vote.

In 1864 Mr. Williams was elected to the United States Senate and upon taking his seat in the following March at once attracted the attention of the nation by his far-seeing statesmanship and clearness of expression. He took a leading part in the great legislative work connected with the reconstruction of the southern states and was an active member of the committees on finance and public lands. He was the author of what was known as the "Tenure of Office Act" which was vetoed by President Johnson, but was passed over the veto. He made a brilliant record as United States Attorney General, the duties of which position were extremely important, and highly technical owing to the vast amount of legislation growing out of the Civil War. He was appointed a member of the international commission to settle differences between the United States and England which had resulted from the war and won the high esteem of his fellow members for his learning and diplomacy. President Grant appointed him Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court to succeed Salmon P. Chase; but owing to political complications which arose, the confirmation was delayed and Mr. Williams withdrew his name. This is deeply to be regretted for during the thirty years he lived after that event he would have made a splendid record in that high office. When the serious controversy was presented in 1877 in the contest between Hayes and Tilden over the Presidency of the United States it was an article written by Mr. Williams and published in the "Washington Star" which contained the first

public expression of the groundwork which was afterward adopted by Congress as a solution of a grave national crisis.

After returning to Oregon, Mr. Williams resumed the practice of law in Portland and for thirty years was known for his public spirited endeavors, his philosophic teachings and democratic bearing. When past 80 years of age he served the city of Portland as its Mayor, giving the position his active attention. He was affectionately known as "Oregon's Grand Old Man;" and in 1910, when well past 87 years of age and without any signs of mental decadence, passed peacefully away.

**GOVERNOR OSWALD WEST****January 11, 1911—January 12, 1915**

Oswald West was born in Ontario, Canada, May 20, 1873 and came to Oregon with his parents when a small child. His boyhood was one of struggles and hardship. At fifteen years of age he was given a position with the Ladd & Bush Bank, in Salem, where he rose from office boy to cashier. Later he was cashier in an Astoria bank. In his youth he earned a reputation for high integrity, determined character, and originality. Upon the ascension of Governor Chamberlain to the executive office in 1903, Mr. West was appointed State Land Agent, and afterwards was assigned to a place on the State Railway Commission. In 1910 he was elected Governor, and January 11, 1911, was inaugurated. Although his administration was notably eventful he declined to be renominated.

**Honor System for Convicts.** *Perhaps the Most Notable Feature* of the administration of Governor West was his radical change in the manner of

**GOVERNOR OSWALD WEST**

conducting the affairs of the State Penitentiary. He inaugurated what was known as the Honor System of managing prisoners, appealing to their honor as a basis for giving them

more liberties and greater freedom generally. The manufacture of stoves at the prison had been abandoned; and to avoid the evil effects of idleness among the prisoners, other work was necessary. At different times Governor West had scores of prisoners in various parts of the state engaged in many kinds of employment; and while there were some escapes, it was generally conceded that the greater number of convicts proved worthy of the trust in their honor.

*The Parole.* Upon the theory that the community is better protected and the convict given a better opportunity to reclaim himself when allowed to go out on parole, rather than to be compelled to complete his sentence and then turned loose without restraint, such convicts as proved worthy were paroled upon the condition that they be law-abiding and report monthly to the parole officer.

*Fish and Game Commission Created.* At the 1911 session of the Oregon Legislature, a law was passed creating a Fish and Game Commission. This law provided that this board shall consist of five citizens, four of these members to be appointed by the Governor, one appointed each year to serve a term of four years. The law also provided that two members were to be residents of that section of the state lying east of the Cascade Range. The other two were to be from the western part of the State. The fifth member was to be selected by the other four, his term of service to be one year. This board was given full power and authority to enforce all laws respecting the protection, preservation and propagation of fish, game animals, game and non-game birds within the state.

*Commission Appoints Game Warden With New Duties.* The Fish and Game Commission appointed by Governor Oswald West chose William L. Finley, well-known naturalist, as State Game Warden, to carry on the enforcement of game laws and the propagation of various kinds of game.



"A BIRD IN THE HAND"

Before this time game protection had been largely a matter of making laws and trying to enforce them. It had been considered a police problem. It was now to be treated as an economic and educational problem. Hence for the purpose of interesting children systematic study of the birds, animals and fish of the State was begun for the first time in Oregon. In many parts of the State where it had been impossible to convict people for the violation of game laws, the sentiment

gradually changed, and game soon began to be regarded as one of the State's important resources.

*State Biologist With New Duties.* At the end of four years, the Fish and Game Commission decided that Mr. Finley's entire time should be devoted to educational and scientific work and a new position was created for him. Instead of State Game Warden he was given the position of State Biologist.

**Oregon Forestry Board.** At this time forest fires, which had been frequent in Oregon since the earliest Indian traditions began to attract attention. It was affirmed that four times as much timber had been burned in Oregon as had been manufactured, which is very significant when we consider that two-fifths of the state is covered with forests, and that next to land, timber is Oregon's greatest asset. The forests also invite railroads, furnish employment to an army of laborers, lessen taxes, tend to preserve the equal flow of streams, thereby rendering them valuable for electric development and irrigation; furnish refuge for game, and prevent the destructive erosion of mountain soils. Therefore, when carefully compiled statistics were submitted showing that eighty-five per cent of the forest fires were unnecessary—having been the result of carelessness, indifference, or malice—the legislature of Oregon, in 1911, decided to give the great forest crop the same care that is given to agricultural products. Accordingly the present Forestry Board was created for the purpose of co-operating with the federal government in keeping the forests green until they could be converted into lumber or be of other benefit to the State. This board is composed of the Governor, head of the Forestry School at the Oregon Agricultural College, and five additional members, each representing and selected by one of the following organizations: Oregon State Grange, Oregon Fire Association, Oregon Lumber Manufacturers' Associa-

tion, United States Forestry Service, Oregon Woolgrowers' Association. As a result of the Forestry Board's efforts many localities have already been reforested, about six thousand miles of telephone constructed and put in order, lookout stations equipped and hundreds of patrolmen and lookout men placed in charge at strategic points during the months when fires are most common. In consequence of the progress made in forestry conservation, the board has announced that the income from our forests will increase fifty per cent annually.

**The Woman Suffrage Movement.** *The Apostle of Equal Suffrage.* Since the beginning of the territorial days, there has been no effort in Oregon for the success of any movement marked by more indomitable persistency than that which finally resulted in conferring on women the right to vote at all elections. Though at all times loyally assisted by many men and women, the credit for this triumph is universally given to Mrs. Abigail Scott Duniway, who, in 1871, began the publication of the *New Northwest*, a weekly journal devoted to the dissemination of trenchant arguments supporting the justice of the demands for equal suffrage. In 1873, Mrs. Duniway was instrumental in organizing the Oregon Equal Suffrage Association, which inaugurated a campaign for equal suffrage that was waged with undiminished enthusiasm through many defeats until its success in November 1912.

*Initiative Amendment for Equal Suffrage Carries.* Through all these intervening years Mrs. Duniway was very active with pen and voice in spreading the gospel of equal suffrage, and made scores of speaking campaigns in adjoining states and territories as well as in the eastern section of the United States. In the earlier days of Oregon's history it required the approval of two legislatures before a proposed amendment to the state constitution could be submitted to





**MRS. ABIGAIL SCOTT DUNIWAY**

the people for ratification or for rejection, thus requiring six years to act finally upon the matter. After the adoption of the initiative amendment to the constitution, however, this handicap was removed, and the supporters of the equal suffrage amendment submitted the question to the voters at every election until it was ratified in 1912. The vote for equal suffrage was in 1906, 36,902, and against 47,075. In 1908, for 36,858 and against, 58,670. In 1910, for 35,270, against 58,065. In 1912, for 61,265, against, 57,104, a majority of 4,161.

**Equal Suffrage Becomes a Law.** After Equal Suffrage was passed it became a law by the Governor's proclamation November 30, 1912. At the request of Governor West Mrs. Duniway wrote the official proclamation announcing the adoption of the amendment, which successfully closed one of the most spectacular and persistent campaigns known to the history of any state in the Union. Because of her advanced age Mrs. Duniway was unable to be present at the Executive Office to witness the Governor subscribe his signature to the document; hence Governor West, out of consideration for what she had done for Oregon women, went to her home in Portland, so that it might be signed in her presence. In order to give Mrs. Duniway further recognition as the foremost apostle of Equal Suffrage for Women, the Governor, after the document had been recorded by the Secretary of State, gave it to her.

**Copperfield Placed Under Martial Law.** Illegal sales of liquor being the most prevalent violation of the law at this time, Governor West was determined in his purpose to prevent illegal sales of intoxicants in the state. Although it was still lawful to operate saloons, his warfare against all infractions of the law governing them was waged without fear or favor. As the result of his efforts, Governor West was enabled to demonstrate to the people of Oregon that the law can be enforced; and in this way he encouraged the

passing of more stringent laws, until the sentiment in favor of law enforcement was so strengthened that prohibition ultimately carried the state.

*Copperfield Attracts Wide Attention.* The case of a saloon in Copperfield, Baker County, where Governor West decided to declare martial law against the city authorities attracted attention throughout the Northwest. Governor West sent a squad of National Guardsmen to that place, and his private secretary<sup>1</sup> took possession of the municipal government, and held it for several weeks. His private secretary called a meeting of the citizens, read the Governor's proclamation declaring Copperfield under military government, saw to it that the civil authorities were deposed, and then she returned to Salem. This drastic measure was the first instance of martial law in Oregon since the Civil War, but it had the effect of noticeably lessening the extent of illegal operation of saloons throughout the state.

**New Year's Reception to Ex-Governors of Oregon.** Under the direction of Governor West a reception was given at the State House, on New Year's Eve, 1912, to all the ex-governors and ex-governors' wives who were then living. While the occasion was arranged to afford them an opportunity for an exchange of greetings, it was a special recognition of chief executives and their wives, which reminded the people of the valued services these men and women had rendered to the State. It was a most impressive social affair of unique prominence in the history of Oregon.

**Eastern Oregon State Hospital.** "The Eastern Oregon State Hospital had its origin in an initiative measure providing for the establishment of a state hospital for the insane east of the Cascade mountains, and appropriating \$200,000 toward the purchase of a site and the erection of buildings, adopted by the people of the state in November, 1910. The

---

<sup>1</sup>Miss Fern Hobbs.

legislature of 1911 appropriated \$315,000 additional to complete the erection and to furnish the buildings, and for other equipment. A tract of land comprising about 450 acres situated a mile and a half west of Pendleton, in Umatilla County, was selected, and hospital buildings, modern in every respect, and of a capacity to accommodate about 400 patients, were completed and accepted by the board of trustees January 1, 1913. The hospital was formally opened and occupied upon the transfer of 325 patients from the Oregon state hospital at Salem, on January 25, 1913."—Oregon Blue Book.

**New Era of Irrigation Activities in Oregon.** In 1913, \$450,000 was appropriated by the State of Oregon for the completion of the Columbia Southern Project in Crook County, which had been initiated under the Carey Act. At the same time provision was also made for the investigation of many of our other large irrigation projects. Irrigation districts became the popular plan under which irrigation works should be constructed, and the reports of the State of Oregon, acting in co-operation with the United States, led in 1914 and 1915 to the organization of eight districts. Therefore, as the passage of the Carey Act, and the United States Reclamation Act, marked a new era of interest in irrigation development, so the passage of two important statutes in 1913 appropriating \$450,000 for the Tumalo Project and \$50,000 for investigations marked a new era of promotion and development; and as a result of these movements there are (1918) approximately 700,000 acres of land under irrigation development in Oregon.

**Oregon State Industrial School for Girls.** "The Oregon State Industrial school for girls was established by act of the 1913 legislature, and located in temporary quarters until February, 1915, when it was removed to its present site, five and one-half miles south-east of Salem. The courses given for credit are cooking, sewing, laundering, gardening,

the housewife arts of cleaning and bedmaking; hand crafts of weaving, plaiting, crochet and basketry; chicken and rabbit rearing; physical culture; vocal and instrumental music; child study, feeding, training and care of children; and the usual English courses through the eighth grade accredited by the Salem superintendent of schools. Only girls committed by the courts are received. The institution is under the state board of control, but has an advisory board of three women appointed by the governor."—Oregon Blue Book.

**Cascade Locks.** Cascade Locks required forty years for survey and construction. Work preparatory to the construction of the canal and locks was begun by Major N. Michler in 1874, under an act of Congress passed that year; but construction was not actually begun until 1879. The canal, which is 90 feet wide and 3,000 feet long, was opened



CASCADE LOCKS

Photo, by Weister

to river traffic in November, 1896. Until this time no boat had ascended the Cascades, although several passenger boats including the "R. R. Thompson," the "Gold Dust," and the "D. S. Baker," had successfully ridden over them with

the current. The south wall of the canal was completed in November, 1914, the entire cost of the locks being nearly four million dollars. This was five times the estimated cost given by the engineers at the beginning of the undertaking.

**Capital Punishment Abolished.** *Movement Headed by the Governor.* From the earliest years of Oregon's history until 1914, the punishment for convicted first degree murderers was "hanging by the neck until dead." This has been one of the common penalties for such crimes in most countries from time immemorial. Yet efforts to abolish it have been made during the past century by those who condemned such punishment as barbarous. At various times movements had been inaugurated to abolish capital punishment in Oregon, but no concerted action in that direction was undertaken until the year 1914, when, headed by Governor West, a state-wide campaign was carried on having for its object the elimination of that provision from our statutes. The vote in the state stood for its abolition, 100,552, and against 100,395.

*The effect of this change* in the criminal law of the state is not regarded with unqualified public approval, and the adoption of the prohibition law at the same time renders it the more difficult to form an accurate opinion as to its merits. It is not likely, however, that any attempt will ever be made to re-establish capital punishment in Oregon.

**GOVERNOR JAMES WITHYCOMBE****January 12, 1915**—————

James Withycombe is the only man who resigned a college chair that he might assume the duties of an Oregon Governor, and he is the only Governor of Oregon re-elected on the Republican ticket. He was born in Tavistock, England, March 21, 1854. When seventeen years of age he moved with his parents to Hillsboro, Oregon, where he lived on a farm. Although a mere youth, Mr. Withycombe displayed keen interest in all problems relating to rural life, and proved



himself to be an enthusiastic admirer of fine livestock of all kinds, with a special fondness for the American saddle horse. After receiving thorough training in grammar and secondary schools, he specialized under tutors in agriculture and veterinary science, and in 1889, was appointed State Veterinarian. He resigned nine years later to accept the office of Agriculturist, Director of the Oregon Experiment Station, and Director of Farmers' Institutes held under the supervision of the Oregon Agricultural College. During his connection with that institution of learning, Doctor Withycombe was associated with a number of the most prominent livestock associations of this country, and at various times was delegate to congressional and state conventions and other civic organizations. In 1914, he was elected Governor on the Republican ticket, receiving the largest plurality

ever given to a candidate for that office in Oregon; and on the 12th day of the following January, his inauguration took place. He was re-elected November 5, 1918.

**Labor Laws Governing Minors.** For the better protection of minors in Oregon, State Labor Commissioner O. P. Hoff, in 1917, published and gave prominence to the following labor laws governing minors. No person shall employ—

1. Any minor girl in any occupation more than nine hours in one day, and in no case more than fifty hours in one week.

2. Any minor boy for more than ten hours in one day.

3. Any minor boy or minor girl under sixteen years of age more than eight hours in any one day.

4. Any minor boy or minor girl more than six days in one calendar week.

5. Any minor girl for more than six hours of continuous labor between the hours of 7 a. m. and 6 p. m. without a rest period of at least forty-five minutes.

6. Any minor girl in any occupation after the hour of 6 p. m. on any day.

7. Any minor boy or minor girl in any occupation at a weekly wage rate of less than \$6.00 except as arranged by the commission in the case of apprentices.

**Prehistoric Wrecks Along the Oregon Coast.** Early last century there were rumors that piracy had been practiced along the Oregon Coast. This was in a period when literature and the talk of the home circle were pervaded with stories of Captain Kidd and other pirates. So that when strange marks slightly resembling hieroglyphics dimmed with age, but which might have been wrought by some freakish act of Nature, were found on the ledges along the sea coast, many believed them to be inscriptions indicating places where treasures had been buried by the pirates. Also unmistakable evidences of shipwrecks along the Oregon Coast gave some color of truth to the practice of piracy and



to stories such as the shipwreck that enabled Chief Multnomah, in "The Bridge of the Gods," to find his cultured Hindu wife, the gifted mother of Wallula, the Indian princess. But while these accounts of piracy have not been established as historical, and stories of stranded ships have come down to us merely as myths and legends, it is known that there were numerous prehistoric shipwrecks along the Oregon Coast. Among these was the wreck of the "Beeswax Ship."

**Wreck of the "Beeswax Ship."** Since the first appearance of white men in Oregon to the present time, beeswax has been found along the ocean beach near the Nahalem River. This being the only known locality where beeswax



WAX CANDLE AND LUMP, BELIEVED TO BE  
WRECKAGE FROM THE "BEESWAX SHIP"

can be obtained after this manner, the early settlers could not understand how it came there. Because they could not account for its presence, they began to think they were mistaken, and that it was not beeswax, but a mineral closely resembling beeswax. Also the fact that the wax<sup>1</sup>, some of which had been whitened by the sun, bore evidences of having been disturbed by drifting sands that wore and melted it into

<sup>1</sup>A number of pieces of this beeswax and a piece of teak are in the collection of the Oregon Historical Society.

various shapes, added to their doubts. Many therefore, came to believe that it was a mineral deposit which had been thrown up from the bed of the ocean, or washed down from the mountains. That it was frequently found at a considerable distance from the present shore line and above the highest known tide, gave some credence to this theory. But when blocks symmetrical in form bearing inscriptions such as IHN and IHS, also many candles, which the sun had melted at the ends thereby preserving the wicks, were found, it became apparent it was truly beeswax which had been sent to missions for use in worship. But in time, scientists from the Smithsonian Institute and elsewhere began to inquire, "How came the wax here?" It was then suggested that Lewis and Clark had reported the presence of this substance, and that Indians had prior to 1850 used it for lights and for other purposes. Later, when portions of ancient ships were found imbedded in the sand, it was decided that various wrecks had taken place near the mouth of the Nehalem, and that the cargo and parts of the various ships had been washed to the same shore and then strewn by wave and tide up and down the beach. In a vain endeavor to gain specific information regarding the lost vessel, wrecks of numerous ships were recounted, among which was the one mentioned by Hall J. Kelley, which was laden with a similar cargo, and met its fate farther up the coast. No one, therefore, has been able to learn the name of the craft that was lost with her cargo near Nehalem, whence she sailed, nor whither she was bound. Her identity and destination are shrouded in mystery. Therefore, her stranding and destruction may fitly be termed the wreck of the "Beeswax Ship."

**Celilo Locks and Canal.** *One of the Great Internal Improvements* that had engaged the attention of the early transportation companies of Oregon was the construction

of a canal and locks on the Columbia River between The Dalles and Celilo. The natural obstructions at that point had made necessary the double handling of all freight, and this handicap could be overcome only



Copyright, Gifford, Portland

CELILO FALLS ON THE COLUMBIA

by the construction of a canal and locks. This was, of course, before the days of railroad transportation, and even after the introduction of that means of traffic, it was recognized that "an open river" would have a bearing on a lower rate of freight handling.

The first survey for this improvement was made in 1874, and efforts were soon made by the Senators and Representatives in Congress to enlist the interest and aid of the federal government in the project. Because the Columbia River was so far removed from the population center of the United States it was exceedingly difficult to se-

cure an appropriation, and Congress after Congress rejected the proposition. Success, however, finally followed persistency in the matter, and in 1904 a contract was let for the beginning of the much-desired improvement. Even after its beginning there were many delays, and before the Locks were completed the State constructed a portage railroad to assist the people in an effort to lower the freight rates of the railroads.

*The Canal and Locks Were Completed* in the early summer of 1915, eleven years after the first work was done; and the event was celebrated in Portland by sending a steamboat on a trip to Lewiston and back, thus actually realizing the benefit of an "open river." The canal cost a trifle less than \$5,000,000 and is approximately eleven miles long. There are four locks, each 65 feet wide at the bottom, which have a depth of 8 feet at low water. The fall from Celilo to the lower end of the canal is about 100 feet. This marks a great improvement in the transportation condition in Oregon, and while most of the freight is still handled by the railroads the existence of the canal and locks will always influence the adjustment of traffic rates.

**Oregon Gold Output Increasing.** For a number of years the gold output of Oregon has been steadily increasing. Of the thirteen counties that yield gold, Baker County, in 1915, took the lead with \$1,700,000. The same year the three counties in the order of their prominence as mercury producers, were Josephine, \$85,000; Malheur, \$33,700; and Jackson \$30,200.

**Improved Poultry Industry.** In the year 1913, Oregon surpassed the world's record in poultry husbandry. An Oregon Agricultural College hen, by name Lady McDuff, and by No. C521, was the first hen in the world to lay 300 eggs in a year by actual trap-nest count. Her record

was 303 eggs in her first 12 months of laying. This hen was the result of scientific breeding conducted at the Poultry Department of the College. Experiments with Hen No. C521 demonstrated that it is possible to breed flocks of fowls that will lay an average of 200 eggs a year, notwith-



standing the prevalent belief of a few years before that an individual hen laying that number of eggs in a year was a "rara avis"—a fowl that could not reproduce her kind. The science of poultry husbandry, however, has advanced so rapidly that Hen C521 was finally surpassed, but not until her record stimulated nation-wide experiment in poultry industry.

Lady McDuff is not only a champion herself, but she has the greater distinction of producing champions. Large numbers of her descendants have shown phenomenal laying proclivities. In the sixth International Egg Laying Contest at the Connecticut Agricultural College, in competition with the best bred layers in the world, a pen of ten of her grand-daughters beat all other entries, 100 in number, and broke the record for a pen of ten in laying contests with an average production of 235.2 eggs a hen.

**Oregon State Library.** The Oregon State Library has been in existence since territorial days. Until the year 1913 it was a law and document library exclusively. In that year the legislature transferred all except the law books to the

Oregon Library Commission, which had been created in 1905 for the purpose of extending the use of books throughout the state by a system of traveling libraries, and for advisory work with public libraries. When the State Library was turned over to this Board of Trustees the name, Oregon Library Commission was dropped, and to the Trustees of the State Library all the state library work was given with the exception of the Supreme Court Law Library, which is under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court, and consists of law books only. The Supreme Court Judges had previously constituted the Board for the State Library. The reason for the establishment of the Library Commission in 1905 was the necessity for the distribution of books for country places and small towns; the fundamental purpose of the movement was to provide equality of opportunity for country and city. During the biennial period ending September 30, 1916, the State Library sent out over 104,000 volumes by mail, freight and express, reaching the small public libraries, schools, granges, and people in isolated places in the State. The borrower pays the cost of transportation, but the service of the library is entirely free. Through this traveling library system and its general loan collection, groups of books are sent to clubs, schools, county agricultural agents, debating teams and other organizations. Through the continuous distribution of books and other literature, the Oregon State Library has become a highly valued and important factor in advancing the kind of intelligence which is especially essential in a state where the right of equal suffrage has been established by popular vote.



STATE LIBRARY SEAL

**Bone Dry Laws of Oregon.** Earlier in its history than any other State in the Union, perhaps, Oregon enacted

a law prohibiting the importation or use of intoxicating liquors. The Provisional Legislature in its session in 1844 enacted a law prohibiting the sale of ardent liquors, but in 1845 it amended the organic laws to provide for the regulation of such traffic, because the Hudson Bay Company permitted the use of intoxicants by its employees. At that time the Oregon Country was an independent region, but was hampered in the enforcement of its own laws. The change in the law providing merely for regulation was carried by a vote of the people by the small majority of 203 on July 26, 1845. The next year a license law was passed over the veto of Governor Abernethy.

The passage of the prohibition law in Maine in 1851 renewed an interest in the question in Oregon, and during the years 1853-54 it was an important factor in Territorial political campaigns. At intervals in succeeding years it was revived, and in the 80's was the basis for the organization of the Prohibition party, which for several years was an active factor in the State elections. In November, 1887, a special election was held on a constitutional amendment which had been submitted by the legislature in order that the question might be considered and passed upon by the people, uninfluenced by a political campaign; but after a spirited contest it was defeated by a large majority. From that time until the effort was successful in November, 1914, the movement toward prohibition was before the people in one form and another, uniformly gaining in public support, its advocates never abandoning its discussion where there was a possibility for its consideration. The amendment adopted in November, 1914, by a vote of 136,842 for and 100,362 against, provided for absolute prohibition of the manufacture, importation or sale of all forms of intoxicating liquors and every saloon in the state was closed, according to the terms of the act, on January 1, 1916.

**Oregon in the World War.** Although located as far from the political and commercial activities of the country as any other state in the Union, Oregon was at all times well in the front in accepting and performing her part in prosecuting the great war against Germany and her



allies. When the first call for troops was made after the declaration of war, Oregon promptly furnished her quota of volunteers, and her support of the Government was not surpassed in any section of the United States. She sent many of her bravest sons to the firing line of battlefields



already made famous by Caesar, Joan of Arc, and Napoleon; and she bade many of her courageous daughters to follow the "Stars and Stripes" to the same fields of glory and there administer to the comfort of the noble wounded and pay a sisterly tribute to the honored dead. In a loyal response to the country's call state pride became aggressively active and permeated every branch of endeavor. In what was known as the Third Liberty Loan, Oregon was the first state in the Union to subscribe the assigned quota, and Portland was the first city of her class in the nation to "go over the top." In the Fourth Liberty Loan, Portland repeated this splendid record while Oregon was the second state to raise her quota—\$33,000,000—Iowa being the first. Oregon met every demand made upon her in the struggle to win the great war, and she now shares the honor of establishing a new Independence Day—the Independence Day of the Nations—on which the world was made safe for democracy."

**Ship Building in Oregon.** *The Industry Stimulated by the War.* Although possessing the best timber for the building of ships of any state in the Union, Oregon had done little toward assisting in that industry. A few vessels had been constructed, but as a business shipbuilding languished. With the beginning of the "World War," however, this condition changed, especially after the United States entered actively into the contest.

*Thousands of Men Are Employed* in various parts of the state in shipbuilding, and it is impossible to secure sufficient labor to answer the demand. At present (October 1918) there are 31 steel ships under contract for construction, three of which have been completed. There are 75 wooden ships under construction and 20 others under contract to the French government. Twenty-eight wooden ships have been finished under private contract. Approxi-

mately twenty firms are now engaged in this industry in Oregon, and the industry is rapidly growing.

**Herbert Hoover an Oregonian.** Soon after the declaration of war by the United States against Germany in April, 1917, President Wilson appointed Herbert Hoover National Food Administrator in the interest of food conservation, not only for our own benefit but for the aid of our allies. Mr. Hoover was born in West Branch, Iowa, on August 10, 1874, but losing his mother through death when he was 11 years old he was sent to live with his uncle, Dr. H. J. Minthorn, in Newberg, Oregon. Herbert Hoover was one of the first students to register in Pacific Academy at Newberg, as a few years later he was one of the first to register as a student at Stanford University. In 1886 Dr. Minthorn moved to Salem and became an active promoter of real estate enterprises and young Hoover served as a boy of all



HERBERT HOOVER

work in the office; milking the cow, caring for the horses, and driving prospective purchasers about the country. Later he became a student at Stanford University, graduating from that institution in 1895. After spending a few months in the U. S. Geological Survey and two years at mining engineering in Eastern Oregon, Idaho and California, he was appointed engineering adviser of the Chinese government.

After a short sojourn in California he returned to China where he became director of an undertaking which employed 25,000 men and involved the management of 20 ships, with a system of canals and railways, used for the development of coal mines.

After a few years in developing mines in Alaska, India, Russia and Australia, Herbert Hoover was appointed the head of a commission to direct the expenditure of \$300,000,000 for the relief of Belgium and for the distribution of foodstuffs amounting in value to \$200,000,000 which was raised in Europe.

Mr. Hoover had shown such remarkable efficiency in the performance of these tremendous tasks that he was selected by President Wilson to take charge of a similar undertaking when the United States entered the world war. Since the necessity of largely supplying our allies with food rests upon the United States, the problems of saving and properly distributing our food production were of colossal proportions, but the unusual executive ability displayed by Mr. Hoover during his remarkable career at once directed attention to him, and he has since maintained his reputation as a far-seeing man, reinforced by firmness, tact and a wide experience.

**Deepest Canyon in the World.** Oregon and Idaho share the possession of the deepest canyon in the world. It is called the Snake River Canyon. In some respects it is more remarkable than the Grand Canyon of the Colorado, which it surpasses in depth. Yet little is known of Snake River Canyon, because few have explored it.

*Location and Description.* The most rugged portion of Snake River Canyon lies between the Seven Devils Range

in Idaho and the Wallowa Mountains in Oregon. This section of the canyon is from 6,000 to 7,000 feet deep and about seven miles wide on top. At one place there is a sheer slope from a snow-capped peak of the Seven Devils Range, having an elevation of 9,000 feet to the river, which itself has an elevation of 1,600 feet. In that section of the gorge which is locally called "Box Canyon," a vertical wall rises directly from the river on both sides to an elevation of 2,000 to 3,000 feet. To the student of geology Snake River Canyon presents another feature of in-

terest in the cross section of 7,000 feet of the earth's crust. The uppermost layers of the section are composed of lava rock known as basalt, which but a comparatively recent geologic time ago poured out over this northwestern country in enormous fiery floods, filling the valleys that existed at that time, and here and there covered mountain peaks. The older rocks are mineralized in many localities. Hence there are mines and prospects on both sides of the river in these old formations—one of which is the Iron Dike Mine, at Homestead, which produces \$1,000,000 worth of copper, gold and silver annually.

*Difficult of Access.* When the first white men came to Oregon, Indians cautioned them against descending this portion of the Snake River by rafts or boats. In this the



SNAKE RIVER CANYON

Vista of the River 2000 Feet Below

Indians proved to be the friends of the white men; for as was afterwards learned the route was too rugged for travel. At present, the gorge here described may be approached either from Homestead by a difficult wagon road and horse trail, or from Lewiston by a high-power launch which ascends the one hundred miles of whirl pools, swirls, and rapids in two or three days and returns in four hours. No craft has passed up through the gorge, although sturdy mountaineers by creeping 'neath overhanging walls, crossing a dangerous crevass, pursuing narrow trails along steep ledges, and surmounting countless other obstacles, accomplish the journey. Such has been the lot of the explorers of the gorge royal of the Snake River. But when Oregon and Idaho increase sufficiently in wealth and population they doubtless will unite in providing some practical route' of travel to and through Snake River Canyon which will be extensively patronized by American and foreign wonder seekers.—G. E. Goodspeed, Dept. of Geology, Oregon Agri. College.

**"Billy" Sunday.** Rev. William Ashley Sunday, commonly known as "Billy" Sunday, is the Premier of American Evangelists. During the year 1896 he received from 1,000 to 5,000 conversions a month. In late years he has been engaged continuously in evangelistic service, meeting with remarkable success in many of the largest cities of the United States. It is probable that he has preached to more people than any other man since the days of John the

---

A preliminary survey for a railroad through Snake River Canyon connecting Homestead with Lewiston has been made; but on account of the enormous expense involved, the project has been temporarily abandoned. Should the railroad be eventually constructed, it would convey sightseekers through a gorge of unique scenery, also afford water grade transportation from the intermountain region immediately west of the Rocky Mountains to Portland and the Pacific Ocean.

Baptist. In early life Mr. Sunday was a professional baseball player. From 1883 to 1890 he played with the Chicago, Pittsburgh, and Philadelphia teams of the National League. He preaches with the same vim and enthusiasm that he manifested in playing baseball—with his coat off and his sleeves rolled up. He was masterful as a baseball player and he is masterful in the pulpit. His career from the diamond to the decalogue has been marvelous. As an evangelist his duties call him to all



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood

"BILLY" SUNDAY

parts of the United States; but when seeking rest from his arduous tasks he comes to his beautiful home in the Hood River Valley where he renews his strength and refreshes his energies by communing with Nature in the shadow of Mt. Hood.

**Oregon Social Hygiene Society.**—The glory of a State lies in the strength and purity of her people. In this respect, Oregon is probably pre-eminent. This inference is made from data giving the per cent of diseased draftees in the recent war as taken from a chart issued by the United States Public Health Service, Washington, D. C., in 1918. According to the chart of all states in the Union, Oregon has the lowest per cent, and Florida

the highest per cent of immorally afflicted. Six of the states are here given:

Oregon	0.59%—
Iowa	1.63%—
Ohio	3.24%—
Georgia	5.60%—
South Carolina	8.04%—
Florida	8.90%—

It is a remarkable coincidence that Oregon, which is reputed for the purity of her men, was the first state to organize a society for the promotion of sex education. In



DR. ALLEN GILBERT, OF THE OREGON SOCIAL HYGIENE SOCIETY,  
LECTURING AT THE PORTLAND SHIP YARDS

1910, some men organized the Oregon Social Hygiene Society in Portland. Until that time there had been a conspiracy of silence concerning matters of vital importance regarding health and purity. Young men and women were

permitted to grow up in ignorance of the causes and consequences of certain loathsome diseases; and quack doctors, were preying upon the victims of immorality to an alarming degree. The newly organized society secured the co-operation of the Portland "Oregonian," which, at a tremendous sacrifice, discontinued quack advertisements. Other newspapers did likewise. The legislature made it a felony to advertise so-called cures for venereal diseases. Quack doctors went out of business. Public meetings were held for both sexes in the cities and towns of the State. The movement spread to other states; and today the Social Hygiene Society which originated in Oregon has become national. The mother society, which was supported by a few philanthropists is now supported by the State, and Oregon, the first in the movement, stands out first among all the states in the Union in the low per cent of diseases brought on by immorality.

**The Pacific Highway.** No matter how extensive the means of transportation by rail may become, the need of



**PACIFIC HIGHWAY DESCRIBES A LOOP IN WHICH IT CROSSES ITSELF AND A DOUBLE TRACK RAILROAD. Elevation, 4,500 feet; location, north slope of Siskiyou Mountains.**



good wagon roads will always be present; and it was with this thought uppermost that the proposition to construct a roadway for vehicles across the state of Oregon from Portland to the California line was conceived and set forth by a few men, who may be called public benefactors. The project includes, in the course of time, a road along the coast; another through the Willamette Valley and another east of the Cascade Range. Certain public-spirited individuals have provided signs, which have been erected along the route chosen through Western Oregon; and the further promotion of the project is largely left to the counties through which the roads are to pass. Many counties have taken up the work, and have accomplished some noteworthy improvements. The dream of the Pacific Highway has (1918) been practically realized as all the heavy grades are under construction and will soon be eliminated. Substantial progress is also being made on the Coast Highway through Tillamook and Clatsop Counties and this road is passable along the entire coast for light vehicles.



TUNNEL AT MITCHEL'S POINT

**The Columbia River Highway.** No greater instance of genuine public spirit has been given during the history of Oregon than that shown by the people of Multnomah county when they expended the sum of \$3,250,000 for the purpose of constructing and paving the Columbia River Highway, through Multnomah county to the Hood River county line, a distance of 63 miles. The former county had voted an

annual tax providing for the survey and grading of such a road. But the intention was to construct it along the tracks of the O. W. R. & N. Railroad Company, which organization had secured an injunction against such a step. It was at this stage of the proceedings that Samuel Hill, of Maryhill, Washington, a noted good roads enthusiast, had a vision of a popular scenic highway that would capitalize the unequaled beauty of the Columbia Gorge "Where Rolls the Oregon." He presented the matter to the court of Multnomah County with the result that the route was changed, the injunction suit was withdrawn, and within two years a highway was constructed and covered with a hard surface.



PILLARS OF HERCULES

The Columbia Highway which extends from the Pacific Ocean to Umatilla is 290 miles in length. The highest point is 23 miles from Portland and its elevation is 725 feet above the Columbia River. It is called Crown Point. Here the Vista House, an imposing architectural monument, has been erected at a cost of \$90,000. The grade of the highway nowhere exceeds five per cent and no curve has a radius shorter than 100 feet. All the bridges—and there are scores of them—are made of re-enforced concrete and have a minimum width of twenty-four feet. Upon passing over the Columbia River Highway, Major General George W. Goethals, builder of the Panama Canal said, "The Columbia River Highway is a splendid job of engi-

neering, and absolutely without equal in America for scenic interest." Visitors who traversed the Alps and



Copyright, Weister Co.

#### MULTNOMAH FALLS

ver trading post, Indians in large numbers from the South were encouraged by Doctor McLoughlin to encamp on the south bank of the Columbia, so that they might come in convenient numbers across the river to trade. With the increase of white settlers in the Willamette Valley, the crossing place at Vancouver grew in importance and a modern ferry was established. In the belief that a wagon bridge across the Columbia would increase communication between the two growing states of Oregon and Washington, the counties of

have enjoyed the picturesque Hudson declare the grandeur of the panorama displayed from many points on the Columbia Highway to be as inspiring as the earth affords. If Lewis and Clark, or the Oregon Pioneers of the early forties could have caught a glimpse of this modern triumph of engineering and enterprise through a vision, they would have doubted their sight and questioned their sanity.

**Interstate Bridge.** When Lieutenant Broughton, in 1792, sailed up the Columbia, he observed Indians in canoes crossing the river near the present site of Vancouver. Again in 1824, when the Hudson's Bay Company established the Vancou-

Multnomah, in Oregon, and Clarke, in Washington, jointly constructed a bridge across the Columbia River at Vancouver, it being finished and thrown open to traffic on February 14, 1917, the fifty-eighth anniversary of the admission of



Photo by Hicks-Chatten

**INTERSTATE WAGON BRIDGE**

Oregon into the Union. Multnomah County appropriated \$1,250,000 for this purpose, and Clarke County \$500,000. The bridge is a Y-shaped structure with a lift span of 275 feet. The entire length of the bridge including its approaches is four and a half miles, the main part consisting of 13 steel spans—three of which are 275 feet long, each, and the others being ten feet shorter—reaching in all approximately two-thirds of a mile. The bridge has a paved roadway of 38 feet in width, has a five foot sidewalk on one side and is the only wagon bridge spanning the Columbia river between the states of Oregon and

Washington. The traffic crossing this magnificent structure has grown immensely and the income from the tolls already much more than pays the interest on the bonds which provided for its building. It will prove a great influence in increasing the commercial and social life between these two great commonwealths.



Copyright, Weister, Portland, Oregon.

**TRUNKS OF TREES IN THE COLUMBIA AT LOW WATER**

They are submerged during the high water season.—Wind Mountain in the background.—Photo 1893.

**Columbia River Natural Bridge.** While the Columbia is spanned by the Interstate Wagon Bridge and by railway bridges, many believe that there was at one time a natural bridge connecting what are now Oregon and Washington. This belief has existed among the whites for a century. It probably arose from the Indian legend concerning the "Bridge of the Gods." Overton Johnson

and William Winter of the emigration of 1843, in their book entitled, "Route Across the Rocky Mountains and a Description of Oregon and California," describe that section of the Columbia river where the "Bridge of the Gods" is said to have stood.

*Standing Trees in the Columbia.* They said: "We found the trees standing erect in ten or fifteen feet of water as if a dam had been thrown across the [Columbia] River, and the water backed up over its natural shores. We asked the Indians if they knew how these stumps came to occupy their present position, but none of them was able to inform us. They have a tradition among them that long ago the Columbia in some parts ran under ground, and that during an eruption of Mount St. Helens<sup>1</sup> the bridge fell in. . . . A short distance below Wascopin Mission (The Dalles) and the Rapids of the Great Dalles, we found the first of these submerged stumps. They increased in number as we descended the River, as is always the case wherever there has been an impediment thrown into the channel of a stream so as to raise the water over its natural shores. Immediately above the Wascopin Mission and at least as far up as Fort Wallula, the river is full of falls and rapids. Such also we believe to have been the original character of the river below where we find at the present time these stumps and an entire lack of current, as this portion of it includes the breach through the Cascade Mountains the most rugged country perhaps through which the Columbia flows. If these stumps and trees (for many of them are still sixty or seventy feet above the water in the river) had been brought into the present position by land slides as Captain Fremont sug-

---

<sup>1</sup>Mount St. Helens, a lofty snow-capped volcano rises from the plains, and is now (1846) burning. Frequently the huge columns of black smoke may be seen suddenly bursting from its crater, at the distance of forty miles."—Johnson and Winter.

gests, it seems to us to be a matter of course that the most of those which were not thrown down by the motion and agitation would have been standing in various inclined positions. But on the contrary we find them all standing erect. And again it is probable that the slides were very nearly simultaneous, as the trees are all about in the same state of preservation. The most of them stand opposite where we consider the shores too gradual to admit of a slide."

*Geological Explanation.* Many modern scientists do not find sufficient evidence to justify the conclusion that the Columbia was once spanned by a natural bridge. Among them is Ira A. Williams, Geologist for the Oregon Bureau of Mines and Geology. After a thorough examination of the Columbia from The Dalles to the mouth of the river, he reports: "Above the Cascades for miles there are in places erect stumps of trees that were obviously killed by the encroachment of the water about their base, just as would happen were an obstruction unexpectedly thrown across the river at some point below. That the low water level of the Columbia above its cascades was remarkably raised for a time there seems little question. Whether it has receded since to any considerable extent can be said only after a more detailed study of it than has been made. That the cause was the choking of its channel by a barrier at the site of the present cascades available evidence seems to point. And not beyond the range of reality is the possibility that at one time this barrier may have constituted the causeway about which grew the enchanting tale of the Indian maiden Lowit and the contesting rivals for her hand. But far from fabulous "Bridge of the Gods" was this, rather instead—plain tottering blocks of lava and a crumbling, sloughing clay-stained bouldery assemblage from yon proud cliff was its make up, over the rise or fall of which, in our humble judgment, inexorable gravity, not Sahale the Great Indian Spirit, exercised complete control."

*Conclusion.* Mythology is only the dream of history. While the Bridge of the Gods has not been proved to be more than a pretty legend taken by the white man from Indian folk lore, there may some time be unearthed further evidence that such a bridge across the Columbia did exist. But from evidence thus far produced Professor Williams is of the opinion that "It is possible that Indians may have crossed the Columbia by means of boulders and other larger rock masses at the site of the Cascade rapids, and that this may have given rise to the tradition of a natural bridge that spanned the river."

**Congressmen from Oregon.** The following is a list of congressional delegates and representatives chosen from Oregon since January 6, 1849:

*Delegates.* Samuel R. Thurston, January 6, 1849-April 9, 1851; Joseph Lane, June 2, 1851-February 14, 1859.

*Representatives.* Lafayette Grover, February 15, 1859-March 3, 1859; Lansing Stout, March 4, 1859-March 3, 1861; George K. Shiel, March 4, 1861-March 3, 1863; John R. McBride, March 4, 1863-March 3, 1865; J. H. D. Henderson, March 4, 1865-March 3, 1867; Rufus Mallory, March 4, 1867-March 3, 1869; Joseph S. Smith, March 4, 1869-March 3, 1871; James H. Slater, March 4, 1871-March 3, 1873; Joseph G. Wilson<sup>1</sup>, March 4, 1873; James W. Nesmith, March 4, 1873-March 3, 1875; George A. LaDow<sup>1</sup>, March 4, 1875; Lafayette Lane, October 25, 1875-March 31, 1877; Richard Williams, March 4, 1877-March 3, 1879; John Whiteaker, March 4, 1879-March 3, 1881; M. C. George, March 4, 1881-March 3, 1885; Binger Herman, March 4, 1885-March 3, 1893; Binger Herman, March 4, 1893-March 3, 1897; W. R. Ellis, March 4, 1893-March 3, 1899; Thomas H. Tongue, March 4, 1897-March 3, 1905; Malcolm A. Moody, March 4, 1899-March 3, 1903; Binger Herman, March 4, 1903-March 3, 1907; J. N. Williamson, March 4, 1903-March 3, 1907;

<sup>1</sup>Died before qualifying.



W. C. Hawley, March 4, 1907-March 3, 1921; W. R. Ellis, March 4, 1907-March 3, 1911; A. W. Lafferty, March 4, 1911-March 3, 1915; N. J. Sinnot, March 4, 1913-March 3, 1921; C. N. McArthur, March 4, 1915-March 3, 1921.

**U. S. Senators from Oregon.** The following are the U. S. Senators chosen to represent Oregon at Washington:

Delazon Smith, February 14, 1859-March 3, 1859; Joseph Lane, February 14, 1859-March 3, 1861; Edward D. Baker, March 4, 1861-October 21, 1861; Benjamin Stark, October 21, 1861-September 11, 1862; Benjamin Harding, September 11, 1862-March 3, 1865; James W. Nesmith, March 4, 1861-March 3, 1867; George H. Williams, March 4, 1865-March 3, 1871; Henry W. Corbett, March 4, 1867-March 3, 1873; James K. Kelly, March 4, 1871-March 3, 1877; John H. Mitchell, March 4, 1873-March 3, 1879; Lafayette Grover, March 4, 1877-March 3, 1883; James H. Slater, March 4, 1879-March 3, 1885; Joseph N. Dolph, March 4, 1883-March 3, 1889; John H. Mitchell, March 4, 1885-March 3, 1891; Joseph N. Dolph, March 4, 1889-March 3, 1895; John H. Mitchell, March 4, 1891-March 3, 1897; George W. McBride, March 4, 1895-March 3, 1901; Henry W. Corbett<sup>1</sup>, March 4, 1897; Joseph Simon, October 6, 1898-March 3, 1903; John H. Mitchell, March 4, 1901-December 8, 1905; Charles W. Fulton, March 4, 1903-March 3, 1909; John M. Gearin<sup>2</sup>, December 12, 1905-January 23, 1907; Fred W. Mulkey, January 23, 1907-March 3, 1907; December 10, 1918-December 17, 1918; Jonathan Bourne, Jr., March 4, 1907-March 3, 1913; George E. Chamberlain, March 4, 1909-March 3, 1915; Harry Lane, March 4, 1913-May 23, 1917; George E. Chamberlain, March 4, 1915-March 3, 1921; Charles L. McNary<sup>3</sup>, May 29, 1917-March 3, 1925.

<sup>1</sup>The United States Senate refused to seat Mr. Corbett, appointed by Governor Lord.

<sup>2</sup>Appointed to succeed John H. Mitchell, who died December 8, 1905. <sup>3</sup>Appointed to succeed Harry Lane, who died May 23, 1918.

## OREGON LITERATURE

All literature writes the character of the wise man.—Emerson.

The lamp of literature was a long time coming from Egypt to Oregon. Ages ago wise men passed the lamp from Egypt to Phoenicia, thence to Athens, thence to Rome, thence to London, thence to Boston; and before the close of the last century the Oregon Pilgrims brought it with them to the new land which they occupied and planted. Hence the rays from the Egyptian lamp of letters came to be traced in the literature of Phoenicia, of Greece, of Rome, of England, of New England and of Western America.

And the historic lamp shone so bright in the Far West that the makers of Oregon produced in half a century more standard literature than did all the Thirteen Colonies in their first half century. It is, therefore, but fair to conclude that the education of Oregon people—more particularly the teachers—is not complete without some knowledge of Oregon literature.

Furthermore, in Epoch I, mention was made of Indian Folk Lore as the highest type of literary and intellectual endeavor among the savages before the coming of the white man. It will be of historical value, therefore, to give a few glimpses of the literature of the present, in order that the reader may fully understand the remarkable transition that took place in Oregon under civilization. However, the authors selected for mention in the limited space allotted to Chapter XIV are but a few of those who caught the rays from the old Egyptian lamp of literature that came by way of Greece and Rome to shine incandescent in Oregon.

## SAMUEL L. SIMPSON

Samuel Leonidas Simpson, the author of "The Gold-Gated West," has been called the "Burns of Oregon."

"His father was born in Tennessee on March 29, 1818, of Scotch ancestry. His mother was a granddaughter of Col. Cooper, a companion of Daniel Boone in Kentucky. Sam. L. Simpson crossed the plains to Oregon with his parents in 1846. His mother taught him the alphabet when he was four years old by tracing letters in the ashes on the hearthstone of the primitive cabin in Marion County in which the family lived. The first poems he ever read were selections from a worn volume of Robert Burns which was presented to Samuel L. Simpson's mother by Dr. John McLoughlin, at Oregon City, where the Simpson family spent the first winter.

An occasional country school of three months in the year afforded the only opportunity the boy had for education until he was fifteen years old. Then he was employed as clerk in the sutler's store of his father at Fort Yamhill, a military post near the Grand Ronde Indian Reservation. Here he became acquainted with Lieut. Phil Sheridan (afterwards General), who gave him a copy of Byron's poems. When sixteen years old Samuel Simpson entered Willamette University, Salem, where he graduated in 1865. Soon afterwards he became edi-



SAM. L. SIMPSON

tor of the Oregon "Statesman," continuing in that relation until the close of 1866. He was admitted to the bar in 1867, and began practicing; but clients were few and the profession of law was not to his liking; hence he entered the journalistic profession which he followed the remainder of his life, writ-

ing numerous poems. "Ad Willametam," or "Beautiful Willamette," as it is generally known, was written while the poet was a resident of Albany. It first appeared in the "Democrat" in that city, April 18, 1868.

"Samuel L. Simpson was married to Miss Julia Humphrey, of Portland, in 1868, who bore him two sons. He died in Portland June 14, 1900, and was buried in Lone Fir Cemetery."—George H. Himes.

Upon the death of the poet, his poems were edited with an introductory preface by W. T. Burney, and published by the J. B. Lippincott Company in a very attractive volume entitled "The Gold-Gated West." Referring to Simpson's masterful pen, Joaquin Miller said: "Simpson's 'Beautiful Willamette' is the most musical poem written on the Pacific Coast."

## BEAUTIFUL WILLAMETTE

From the Cascades' frozen gorges,  
Leaping like a child at play,  
Winding, widening through the valley,  
Bright Willamette glides away;  
Onward ever,  
Lovely river,  
Softly calling to the sea,  
Time, that scars us,  
Maims and mars us,  
Leaves no track or trench on thee.

Spring's green witchery is weaving  
Braid and border for thy side;  
Grace forever haunts thy journey,  
Beauty dimples on thy tide;  
Through the purple gates of morning  
Now thy roseate ripples dance,  
Golden then, when day, departing,  
On thy waters trails his lance.  
Waltzing, flashing,  
Tinkling, splashing,  
Limpid, volatile, and free—  
Always hurried  
To be buried  
In the bitter, moon-mad sea.

In thy crystal deeps inverted  
Swings a picture of the sky,  
Like those wavering hopes of Aldenn,  
Dimly in our dreams that lie;  
Clouded often, drowned in turmoil,  
Faint and lovely, far away—  
Wreathing sunshine on the morrow  
Breathing fragrance round today.  
Love would wander  
Here and ponder,  
Hither poetry would dream;  
Life's old questions,  
Sad suggestions,  
Whence and whither? throng thy stream.

On the roaring waste of ocean  
Shall thy scattered waves be tossed,  
'Mid the surge's rhythmic thunder  
Shall thy silver tongues be lost.  
O! thy glimmering rush of gladness  
Mocks this turbid life of mine!  
Racing to the wild Forever  
Down the sloping paths of Time!  
Onward ever,  
Lovely river,  
Softly calling to the sea;  
Time that scars us,  
Maims and mars us,  
Leaves no track or trench on thee.

## SNOWDRIFT

Tenderly, patiently falling, the snow  
Whitens the gloaming, and in the street's glow  
Spectrally beautiful, drifts to the earth—  
Pale in life's brightness, and still in its mirth;  
Swarming and settling like spirits of bees  
Blown from the blossoms of song-haunted trees—  
Blown with the petals of dreams we have known,  
Rosy with heart dews of days that are gone.

Spirits of flowers, and spectres of bees—  
Emblems of toil and its guerdon are these—  
Thrown to us silently—cold, and so fair—  
From the gardens that gleam in the regions of air;  
As if the high heavens that gathered our sighs  
Wept for the promise the future denies;—  
Dreamingly lifted the glowing bouquet,  
Sweet with life's longing, and tossed it away!

Soft as the touch of the white-handed moon  
Wreathing the world in a twilight of June,  
Gently and lovingly hastens the snow—  
Weaving a veil for dead nature below;  
Kissing the stains from the hoof-beaten street,  
Folding the town in a slumber so sweet,  
Surely the stars, in their helmets of gold,  
Pensively linger and love to behold.


## OREGON LITERATURE

Thus our endeavor may fall of its prize—  
Hope and ambition drop cold from our skies;  
Yet on the pathway, so lonely and drear,  
Rugged with failure and clouded by fear,  
Spirits of beauty come out of defeat,  
Cover life's sorrows and shield its retreat—  
Healing the heart as the fall of the snow  
Brightens the darkness of winter below.

O, when the Angel of Silence has brushed  
Me with his wings, and this pining is hushed,  
Tenderly, graciously, light as the snow,  
Fall the kind mention of all that I know—  
Words that will cover and whiten the sod,  
Folding the life that was given of God;—  
Wayward may be, the persistent to rove—  
Restful, at last, in the glamour of love!

## OREGON RAIN

It is raining, raining, raining!  
And my spirit darkly rues  
All the pleasures that are waning  
In a carnival of blues.  
For the constant drone and sputter  
Of the shower seems to mutter  
Memories of Noah's cruise!  
Surely neither navigation,  
Irrigation, or oblation,  
Nor the final conflagration  
Such a streaming flood requires.  
Nor the gentle mitigation  
Of the regulation ration  
Of the lurid liquid fire!  
Lo, there's something awful in it—  
And I'll tell you in a minute  
Of a fancy, damp and dire,  
From some planet's spectral stare—  
Down, and down, within the hollow  
Womb of seas where bright Apollo  
Never drifts his yellow hair  
O'er the rising blush of morn—  
Nor the moon to any maiden



Pours the silv'ry dream of Aldenn  
From her lily wreathen horn,  
Earth has fallen as of old,  
In the dying baron's wassail,  
Fell the wine-flushed cup of gold.  
Round about the dripping shrouds  
Of the weary dreary clouds  
In the charnel of the deep,  
Where the toiling globe of ocean  
Swings in dark, mysterious motion  
Round a misty realm of sleep;  
And a silence, dim, eternal,  
Hushes all the march of time;—  
Only ever and forever,  
Like the wail of some lone river,  
Fraught with sorrow strange, supernal,  
Mourn the clouds, in ceaseless rhyme,  
As they ever weep and weep;  
Fallen world of wrong and sorrow,  
Never hope for brighter morrow—  
Doom has met thee at the tryst!  
In the glamour of thy dreaming  
Thro' the ivory-gated East;  
With the red and purple feast  
Of the roses he has kissed!  
For the gold-browed stars have faced them  
Off to other loves and wars,  
And the sparkling crest of Venus  
That so often flashed between us  
Turns along the trail of Mars,  
O, the years shall wane and sicken,  
And the turbid clouds shall thicken,  
In the lonely lapse of time,  
Till the cavern gloom of sea  
Fills, anon, with massy waters,  
And Willamette's sons and daughters  
Rise to other lives sublime  
In an ocean broad and free!  
O the changes, slow, dramatic,  
Of the gloomy world terrene—  
Merging still to shapes aquatic  
As the ages shift the scene,  
Till the rustling woods that quiver  
Sweet with every sigh and sound,



Never wake again, and never  
Song of bird is heard around;  
And the music and the beauty,  
Toil and battle, love and duty,  
Of the bright terrestrial space  
Shall be hushed and chilled and faded  
In the ghostly deeps invaded  
By a cold and silent race;  
O thy hamlets of the meadows;  
And thy cities of the plain;—  
Have we not their fates and shadows  
In the sunny tropic main?  
Coral cities, wall and tower,  
Temples, arches, tree and flower,  
Wrought with all the soul of art!  
And the fishes, gold and scarlet—  
Silver-mailed, and purple-barred,  
Shine, like idle orient people,  
'Mong the columns, flushed and starred;  
And a myriad shapes of terror,  
Dumb as death and black as error,  
Loiter slow in street and isle  
Or in slumber's horrid semblance  
Lure their prey with hellish smile.  
Thus forever and forever,  
Till the sad sea songs are sung,  
Name or fame of thee shall never  
Live on human lip or tongue;  
Set within the dim recesses  
Of the ocean's wildernesses  
Shall thy sculptured city shine,  
And the gold of mermaid tresses  
Match the emerald of thine!  
And I sit and look and listen,  
While the pathos of the rain  
And the streaming tears that glisten  
On the misty window pane  
Weave a sadness in my fancy  
And a horror in my brain!  
Ah, believe me, land of apples,  
Swarming hives, and matchless grain,  
'Tis a fate that with thee grapples  
In the sobbing of the rain;

And its ceaseless hum and patter  
Is the many million clatter  
Of a vast surrounding main,—  
Beating, beating, nor retreating  
Till its hoof prints weld the chain  
Of a people—fleeting, fleeting  
Into ocean's finny main.

#### THE FEAST OF APPLE BLOOM

When the sky is a dream of violet  
And the days are rich with gold,  
And the satin robe of the earth is set  
With the jewels wrought of old;  
When the woodlands wave in choral seas  
And the purple mountains loom,  
It is heaven to come with birds and bees  
To the feast of apple bloom.

For the gabled roof of the home arose  
O'er the sheen of the orchard snow,  
And is still my shrine when storms repose  
And the gnarly branches blow;  
While the music of childhood's singing heart,  
That was lost in the backward gloom,  
May be heard when the robins meet and part  
At the feast of apple bloom.

And I think when the trees display a crown  
Like the gleam of a resting dove,  
Of a face that was framed in tresses brown  
And aglow with a mother's love;  
At the end of the orchard path she stands,  
While I laugh at my manhood's doom,  
As my spirit flies with lifted hands  
To the feast of apple bloom.

When the rainbow paths of faded skies  
Are restored with the diamond rain,  
And the joys of my wasted paradise  
Are returning to earth again,  
It is sadder than death to know how brief  
Are the smiles that the dead assume;  
But a moment allowed, a flying leaf  
From the feast of apple bloom.

## OREGON LITERATURE

But a golden arch forever shines  
In the dim and darkening past,  
Where I stand again as day declines,  
And the world is bright and vast;  
For the glory that lies along the lane  
Is endeared with sweet perfume  
And the world is ours, and we are twain  
At the feast of apple bloom.

She was more than fair in the wreath she wore  
Of the creamy buds and blows,  
And she comes to me from the speechless shore  
When the flowering orchard glows;  
And I sigh for the dreams so sweet and swift,  
That are laid in a sacred tomb—  
Yet are nothing at least but fragrant drift  
From the feast of apple bloom.

## THE NYMPHS OF THE CASCADES

The campfire, like a red night rose,  
Blossomed beneath a gloomy fir  
When weary men, in deep repose,  
Heard not the gentle night wind stir  
Her priestly robes high overhead,  
Heard not the wild brook's wailing song  
Nor any nameless sounds of dread  
Which to the midnight woods belong.

The moon sailed on, a golden bark  
Astray in lilled purple seas,  
While forest shadows, weirdly dark,  
Were peopled with all mysteries;  
And all was wild and drear and strange  
Around that lonely bivouac,  
Where mountains, rising range on range,  
Shouldered the march of progress back.

The red fire's fluttering tongues of flame  
Whispered to brooding darkness there,  
While spectral shapes without a name  
Were hovering in the haunted air;

And from the fir tree's inner shade,  
A drear owl, sobbing forth his rune,  
Kept watch, and mournful homage paid  
At intervals unto the moon.

The travelers dreamed on serene,  
Save one alone, whose brow, curl-swept,  
Was damp from agony within;  
Who tossed and murmured as he slept.  
The fitful firelight on his face  
Wavered and danced in elfin play,  
Where all the youth's enchanting grace  
As light as dreams upon him lay.

The glamour of the rosy light  
The heavy lines of care concealed,  
And trembling shadows of the night  
Beyond him, like sad spirits, kneeled;  
For his had been the lustrous gift  
Of genius, lent by God to few,  
The splendid jewel wrought by swift  
Angelic art of fire and dew.

But like the pearl of Egypt's queen,  
'Twas drowned in Pleasure's crimson cup,  
And lo, its amethystine sheen,  
In baleful vapors curling up,  
Soon wreathed his brain in that dark spell  
That has no kindred seal of woe,  
As phantoms, that in Orcus dwell,  
In mystic dance swept to and fro.

Swept to and fro and maddened him  
With gestures wild and taunts and jeers,  
And waved the withered chaplets dim  
That he had worn in flowery years;  
His spirit furled its shining wings,  
Never again to sing and soar,  
And wove all wild imaginings  
In shapes of horror evermore.

The sleeper started, raised his head,  
Upon his elbow leaned awhile,  
And gazed where deepest night o'erspread,  
With wistful eyes and brightening smile.

"I hear sweet music far away  
The mountain nymphs are calling me!"  
He murmured. "How divine a lay,  
O soul of mine, is wooing thee!"

"Coming!" he whispered and arose,  
And gropingly reached forth a hand,  
As if another's to enclose,  
Some ghostly guidance to command—  
And lo! into the heavy night,  
As led by forms unseen, he fled  
Far from the waning firelight  
Into the canyons dark and dread.

'Twas years ago, but trace or track  
Of him has never yet been found,  
For Echo only answered back  
The hunter's call and baying hound;  
Forever lost untract, unseen,  
In the upheaved and wild Cascades,  
Forever lost, untract, unseen,  
A shadow now among the shades.

From some snow-wreathed and shining peak  
His soul swam starward long ago,  
And now no more we vainly seek  
The secret of his fate to know;  
While fires of sunset and of dawn  
Flame red and fade on many a height,  
The mystery will not be withdrawn  
From him, long lost from human sight.

And yet I sometimes sit and dream  
Of him, my schoolmate and my friend,  
As wand'ring where bright waters gleam,  
In some sweet life that has no end—  
Within the Cascades' inner walls,  
Where nymphs, beyond all fancy fair,  
Soothe him with siren madrigals,  
And deck him with their golden hair.

## TO-NIGHT

When the stars gather in beauty to-night,  
Glorious, love-litten—a heaven in bloom—  
Somewhere, astray, in a sorrowful plight,  
Earth will be dreamingly toiling towards doom;  
And the myriads at rest  
On her storm-stricken breast,  
Rocked into dreams, will be never afraid  
Tho' stars marching over and stars streaming under,  
Filling the deep with a pageant of wonder,  
Guard and attend her with godlike parade.

When the stars gather in splendor to-night,  
Darkness, O Planet, will cover thy face—  
Death-ridden darkness, in shapes that affright,  
Black with the curses that blacken our race!  
And the mist, like the ghost,  
Of a hope that is lost,  
Strangely will hover o'er fields that are bare;  
And the seas, at whose heart the old sorrow is throbbing  
Restless and hopeless, eternally sobbing—  
Madly will kneel in a tempest of prayer.

When the stars gather in armor, to-night,  
Planet of wailing, thy fate shall be read!  
Steal like a nun under scourge from their sight,  
Gather thy sorrows, like robes, to thy head!  
For the vestal white rose  
Of the crystalline snows  
Coldly has sealed thee to silence unblessed;  
And the red rose is dead in thy gardens of pleasure—  
Forests, like princes bereft of all treasure,  
Rise and upbraid thee, skeleton jest!

When the stars gather in vengeance to-night,  
Gibbering history, too, will arise,  
Rustling her garments of mildew and blight,  
Only to curse thee, O mother of lies!  
With thy goblet all drained,  
And thy wanton lip stained—  
Singing wild songs where all ruin appears—  
What shalt thou say of this dust that was glory,  
Dust that beseeches thee still with a story,  
Deep in whose silence are rivers of tears?

When the stars gather in triumph, to-night,  
Raining their joy thro' the chill and the gloom,  
Only one jewel, an emblem of light,  
Marvelous planet, thy crest shall illumine!  
It was Calvary's first,  
And its white lustre burst  
Wide and resplendent, a dawn and a day!  
Clasp it and keep it, O princeland of heaven,  
The deep-bosomed worlds for that signal have striven—  
Aeons of wrong shall not wrest it away!

When the stars gather in chorus to-night,  
Singing the lullaby song of our Lord,  
Childhood shall come to us, dimpled and bright,  
Kissed by His promise, and fed by His word;  
And our fears shall depart,  
And our anguish of heart,  
Rending us darkly the lengthy years through!  
And the dust of the perished shall blossom, and beauty  
Garland the lowliest pathways of duty,  
Rich with the hopes that our spirits renew.

## **MRS. ELLA HIGGINSON**

"Ah, me! I know how like a golden flower  
The Grand Ronde Valley lies this August night,  
Locked in with dimpled hills where purple light  
Lies wavering."

Thus wrote Mrs. Ella Higginson of her childhood home. Born at Council Grove, Kansas, she crossed the plains while an infant, and with her parents located at LaGrande, Oregon. Her name was Ella Rhodes. With her parents she moved to Oregon City and attended the Oregon City Seminary. Later she moved to Portland, and married Mr. Russell C. Higginson, with whom she moved to Washington where he died in 1909. Her home at present is in Bellingham.

As a writer of short stories, novels, travel, and verse, Mrs. Higginson, according to the verdict of critics, ranks close to Joaquin Miller. Therefore, since much of her best literary work was done before her departure from Oregon, a list of her most popular stories and books follows:

### **Five Hundred Dollar Prize Stories:**

"The Takin' in of Old Mis' Lane" (McClure's Magazine), and "The Message of Anne Laura Sweet" (Collier's).

### **Books of Short Stories:**

"The Flower that Grew in the Sand;" "From the Land of the Snow Pearls;" "A Forest Orchid."

### **Books of Poems:**

"When the Birds go North Again;" "The Voice of April Land;" "The Vanishing Race."

### **Novel:**

"Mariella of Out-West."





MRS. ELLA HIGGINSON

## FOUR-LEAF CLOVER

I know a place where the sun is like gold,  
And the cherry blooms burst with snow,  
And down underneath is the loveliest nook,  
Where the four-leaf clovers grow.

One leaf is for hope, and one is for faith,  
And one is for love, you know,  
And God put another in for luck—  
If you search, you will find where they grow.

But you must have hope, and you must have faith,  
You must love and be strong—and so—  
If you work, if you wait, you will find the place  
Where the four-leaf clovers grow.

## THE RHODODENDRON BELLS

Across the warm night's subtle dusk,  
Where linger yet the purple light  
And perfume of the wild, sweet musk—  
So softly glowing, softly bright,  
Tremble the rhododendron bells,  
The rose-pink rhododendron bells.

Tall, slender trees of evergreen  
That know the moist winds of the sea,  
And narrow leaves of satin's sheen,  
And clusters of sweet mystery—  
Mysterious rhododendron bells,  
Rare crimson rhododendron bells.

O harken—hush! And lean thy ear,  
Tuned for an elfin melody,  
And tell me now, dost thou not hear  
Those voices of pink mystery—  
Voices of silver-throated bells,  
Of breathing, rhododendron bells?

## SUNRISE ON THE WILLAMETTE

The sun sinks downward thro' the silver mist  
That looms across the valley, fold on fold,  
And sliding thro' the fields that dawn has kissed,  
Willamette sweeps, a chain of liquid gold.

## OREGON LITERATURE

Trails onward ever, curving as it goes,  
Past many a hill and many a flowered lea,  
Until it pauses where Columbia flows,  
Deep-tongued, deep-chested, to the waiting sea.

O lovely vales thro' which Willamette slips!  
O vine-clad hills that hear its soft voice call!  
My heart turns ever to those sweet, cool lips  
That, passing, press each rock or grassy wall.

Thro' pasture lands, where mild-eyed cattle feed,  
Thro' marshy flats, where velvet tules grow,  
Past many a rose tree, many a singing reed,  
I hear those wet lips calling, calling low.

The sun sinks downward thro' the trembling haze,  
The mist flings glistening needles higher and higher,  
And thro' the clouds—O fair beyond all praise!  
Mount Hood leaps, chastened, from a sea of fire.

## WHEN THE BIRDS GO NORTH AGAIN

O, every year hath its winter,  
And every year hath its rain;  
But a day is always coming  
When the birds go north again.

When new leaves swell in the forest,  
And grass springs green on the plain,  
And the alder's veins turn crimson,  
And the birds go north again.

Oh, every heart hath its sorrow,  
And every heart hath its pain;  
But a day is always coming  
When the birds go north again.

'Tis the sweetest thing to remember,  
If courage be on the wane,  
When the cold, dark days are over—  
Why, the birds go north again,

## FREDERIC HOMER BALCH

Frederic Homer Balch, author of the "Bridge of the Gods," was born at Lebanon, Oregon, December 14, 1861. In his childhood, stories of war fascinated him; and when he grew older the study of ancient history was his delight. When thirteen years of age he wrote poetry and historical sketches. His early contributions revealed intense love for his native state, keen interest in the Indians along the Columbia, and the disposition to weave the traditions of a fast-disappearing race as woof in the warp of civilization which the earliest colonists brought to Oregon. These things developed in him an intellectual code which he faithfully followed in collecting a vast fund of valuable knowledge re-



FREDERIC HOMER BALCH

garding the Indians, their habits, religious beliefs, traditions and mode of living, all of which were subsequently perpetuated by his pen.

However, Balch lacked literary preparation for the arduous undertaking to which he aspired. And it will be difficult for the reader in an age of splendid schools to understand the struggles of a boy to educate himself under conditions that prevailed in Oregon at that time. How he later obtained his training is best explained in his own words: "Much of the education I have is due to the ceaseless reading and re-reading of Macaulay." Of Milton he wrote: "How I thrilled and exulted in the mighty battle of Satan for the throne of God; in his fierce defiance and unbending hate, after the throne was lost; and in the dusky splendor of the palace, and the pomp with which he and his followers surrounded themselves in hell."

At the age of twenty-one years, Frederick H. Balch entered the ministry and organized churches, spending his days in the saddle and his evenings in the pulpit, laboring in remote settlements where sermons were practically unknown. During interims he studied Indian lore in quest of material for his book; and after much research among various tribes, became thoroughly convinced of the previous existence of the "Bridge of the Gods" of Indian tradition. No matter, therefore, what the reader may conclude regarding the existence of the "Bridge of the Gods;" for of this one thing he may be assured—Frederic H. Balch, after conscientious study systematically pursued, wrote with the firm belief that the Columbia was once spanned by such a bridge.

While pastor of the Congregational Church of Hood River, he began writing the "Bridge of the Gods." Upon completing the book, he pursued a theological course in a seminary in Oakland, California, and while there his book was published. A short time before completing his course in the seminary, Balch was overtaken by illness, and had not the strength to rally. His death occurred in Portland, Oregon, June 3, 1891.

Frederic H. Balch outlined several other books among which were: "Tenasket," a tale of Oregon in 1818; "Genevieve," a story of Oregon in 1890; "Crossing the Plains," and "Olallie." But his masterpiece is the "Bridge of the Gods." Americans agree as to the merits of "The Scarlet Letter;" yet the "Bridge of the Gods" is in some respects a better story. Unlike "The Scarlet Letter," it preserves the high moral tone of all the leading characters, thus constantly holding before the mind of the reader that which is purest and noblest; and it delights the reader with the triumph of virtue. The beloved minister rises in his victory over temptation; Wallula, the Indian Princess of Sauvie's Island, asserts herself as becomes the daughter of a great chieftain; and Chief Multnomah stands out to the end as the exponent of that integrity, courage and honor characteristic of the better types of the earlier Indian tribes. Frederic H. Balch is, therefore, entitled to rank *with the leading Oregon authors.*

## EDWIN MARKHAM

When the poem, "The Man With the Hoe," appeared in 1899, "it received world-wide attention, being hailed by some as the 'battle-cry of the next thousand years'." Hence it was with satisfaction that the people of Oregon learned that the poem was written by Edwin Markham, who was born in Oregon City, April 23, 1852, and that in him a great poet had arisen.

When Edwin Markham wrote "The Man With the Hoe," he was a resident of California. He had studied Millet's celebrated painting of "The Man With the Hoe," until he discovered something hitherto unrecognized in the blank face and bent form of the servile laborer toiling like an ox at the bidding of another; and the poet made a picture of that laborer in these immortal words:

"Bowed by the weight of centuries he leans  
Upon his hoe, and gazes on the ground;  
The emptiness of ages in his face,  
And on his back the burden of the world."

These lines have been the subject of more sermons and editorials than any other four lines written in the English language during the last quarter century. It is, therefore, but fair to the author to concede that if true greatness is measured by one's ability to stamp his impress upon humanity, Edwin Markham would be counted great if he had done no more than to cause mankind to pause long enough to consider the oppressed laborer who had never been taught to think. Largely upon the suggestion of this poem men have begun to correct that "emptiness of ages" in the faces of those against whom conditions have cruelly discriminated. The world is now writing a new dispensation for industry—a new Talmud governing intelligent labor—and that upon the inspiration of seers such as Edwin Markham.



**EDWIN MARKHAM**

## THE MAN WITH THE HOE

Bowed by the weight of centuries he leans  
Upon his hoe and gazes on the ground.  
The emptiness of ages in his face,  
And on his back the burden of the world.  
Who made him dead to rapture and despair,  
A thing that grieves not and that never hopes,  
Stolid and stunned, a brother to the ox?  
Who loosened and let down his brutal jaw?  
Whose was the hand that slanted back this brow?  
Whose breath blew out the light within his brain?

Is this the thing the Lord God made and gave  
To have dominion over sea and land;  
To trace the stars and search the heavens for powers;  
To feel the passion of Eternity?  
Is this the Dream He dreamed who shaped the suns  
And pillared the blue firmament with light?  
Down all the stretch of Hell to its last gulf  
There is no shape more terrible than this—  
More tongued with censure of the world's blind greed—  
More filled with signs and portents for the soul—  
More fraught with menace to the universe.

What gulfs between him and the seraphim!  
Slave of the wheel of labor, what to him  
Are Plato and the swing of Pleiades?  
What the long reaches of the peaks of song,  
The rift of dawn, the reddening of the rose?  
Through this dread shape the suffering ages look:  
Time's tragedy is in that aching stoop;  
Through this dread shape humanity betrayed,  
Plundered, profaned and disinherited,  
Cries protest that is also prophecy.

O masters, lords and rulers in all lands,  
Is this the handiwork you give to God,  
This monstrous thing distorted and soul-quenched?  
How will you ever straighten up this shape;  
Give back the upward looking and the light;  
Rebuild in it the music and the dream;  
Touch it again with immortality;  
Make right the immemorial infamies,  
Perfidious wrongs, immedicable woes?



O masters, lords and rulers in all lands,  
How will the future reckon with this Man?  
How answer his brute question in that hour  
When whirlwinds of rebellion shake the world?  
How will it be with kingdoms and with kings—  
With those who shaped him to the thing he is—  
When this dumb Terror shall reply to God  
After the silence of the centuries?

## MRS. EVA EMERY DYE

Many a splendid historic fact has been recorded by the swift-flowing pen of Mrs. Eva Emery Dye, of Oregon City, who has undertaken for Oregon the kind of literary service that Sir Walter Scott performed for his own loved Caledonia. She has preserved much of the early folk lore of the Northwest in her four books—"The Stories of Oregon" published by Whitaker and Ray in 1900 (the plates of which were destroyed in the San Francisco earthquake and fire); "McLoughlin and Old Oregon," in 1900; "The Conquest, the Story of Lewis and Clark," in 1902; "McDonald of Oregon," in 1906; all of which were published by A. C. McClurg and Company, of Chicago. These books were at once taken into the great libraries of the country where they drew attention to the Northwest.



MRS. EVA EMERY DYE

Like Ruth of old, Mrs. Dye is a busy gleaner, quick to perceive golden grains in the great outlying fields of fact and fiction; and her work proves that if ever a history of the world could be correctly written, much of it would be the story of what noble women have accomplished.

Not the least of her heroines was Sacajawea, the Indian girl guide of Lewis and Clark, whose name, first popularized in "The Conquest," is now as well known throughout the Northwest as that of Pocahontas. Statues have been erected to the memory of the Shoshone maiden,

and tablets wherever she trod; and no one has risen to question the story of her exploits.

Mrs. Dye chose to record the things that appertain to the adventures of the first white people who came to Oregon; and she has interpreted the romantic life of the whites and the Indians of those times so picturesquely that her fame as an author is permanent.

## SENATOR EDWIN D. BAKER

Edward Dickinson Baker was born in London, England, February 24, 1811. Five years later his father's family located in Philadelphia where Edward was apprenticed at an early age to a weaver. Later young Baker drove a dray in St. Louis. He was admitted to the bar in Illinois, obtained a Major's commission in the Black Hawk War, was commissioned colonel in the Mexican War; became a member of congress from Illinois in 1849; located in California; moved to Oregon, and in 1860 was elected United States Senator. His was a dramatic career while in the senate. Attired in the full uniform of a colonel, he appeared before his fellow sence of the Union, August Senators in a stirring de-2, 1861; and four days later was confirmed Brigadier General. He fell in battle at Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861.

As an orator and poet, Senator Baker treated each subject in its appropriate individual style. He was enabled to give a typical plea in the "Defense of Cora;" tart repartee in his "Reply to Benjamin;" the fiery animus of Patrick Henry in the "Baker Mass-Meeting Address;" human sympathy in the "Broderick Oration;" ornate style in the "Oration on the Atlantic Cable;" and poetry and music in the "Ode to a Wave." On all occasions the flight of the "Old Gray Eagle" was lofty, attracting the minds of men from sordid thoughts and groveling themes.



E. D. BAKER

## FREEDOM.

In the presence of God—I say it reverently—freedom is the rule, and slavery is the exception. It is a marked, guarded, perfected exception. There it stands! If public opinion must not touch its dusky cheek too roughly, be it so; but we will go no further than the terms of the compact. We are a city set on a hill. Our light cannot be hid. As for me, I dare not, I will not be false to freedom! Where in youth my feet were planted, there my manhood and my age shall march. I will walk beneath her banner. I will glory in her strength. I have seen her, in history, struck down on a hundred chosen fields of battle. I have seen her friends fly from her, I have seen her foes gather around her; I have seen them bind her to the stake; I have seen them give her ashes to the winds, regathering them that they might scatter them yet more widely. But when they turned to exult, I have seen her again meet them face to face, clad in complete steel, and brandishing in her strong right hand a flaming sword red with insufferable light! And I take courage. The Genius of America will at last lead her sons to freedom.

## TO A WAVE

Dost thou seek a star, with thy swelling crest,  
Oh! wave that leavest thy mother's breast?  
Dost thou leap from the prisoned depths below  
In scorn of their calm and constant flow?  
Or art thou seeking some distant land,  
To die in murmurs upon the strand?

Hast thou tales to tell of the pearl-lit deep,  
Where the wave-whelmed mariner rocks in sleep?  
Canst thou speak of navies that sunk in pride,  
Ere the roll of their thunder in echo died?  
What trophies, what banners, are floating free  
In the shadowy depths of that silent sea?

It were vain to ask, as thou rollest afar,  
Of banner, or mariner, ship or star;  
It were vain to seek in thy stormy face  
Some tale of the sorrowful past to trace.  
Thou art swelling high, thou art flashing free,  
How vain are the questions we ask of thee!

I, too, am a wave on a stormy sea;  
I, too, am a wanderer, driven like thee;  
I, too, am seeking a distant land  
To be lost and gone ere I reach the strand.  
For the land I seek is a waveless shore,  
And they who once reach it shall wander no more.

## LOUIS ALBERT BANKS

Louis Albert Banks, D. D., has written more books than any other Oregonian. He was born near Corvallis, November 12, 1855. Banks pursued a course in liberal arts at Philomath College; and some years after entering the ministry he attended Boston University and Mount Union College. He has been pastor of some of the leading Methodist Episcopal churches in this country; was prohibition candidate for governor of Massachusetts in 1893; has done much effective evangelistic work; and is now (1918) campaigning for nation-wide prohibition. His sermons have been read by more people than have the sermons of any other American clergyman since the death of Talmage. He is the author of fifty-five books, the most of which were published by Funk and Wagnalls. They are:—

"Live Boys in Oregon," "The People's Christ," "The White Slaves," "The Revival Quiver," "Anecdotes and Morals," "Common Folks' Religion," "Honeycomb of Life," "Heavenly Tradewinds," "The Christ Dream," "Christ and His Friends," "Paul and His Friends," "The Saloon Keeper's Ledger," "The Fisherman and His Friends," "Seven Times Around Jericho," "Hero Tales from Sacred Stories," "The Christ Brotherhood," "Heroic Personalities," "The Unexpected Christ," "Immortal Hymns and Their Story," "Sermon Stories for Boys and Girls," "The Christian Gentleman," "John and His Friends," "My Young Man," "Immortal Songs of Camp and Field," "The Great Sinners of the Bible," "A Year's Prayermeeting Talks," "Chats with Young Christians," "A Manly Boy," "David and His Friends," "The Lord's Arrows," "Twentieth Century Knighthood," "Fresh Bait for Fishers of Men," "Poetry and Morals," "Hidden Wells of Comfort," "The Great Saints of the Bible," "Unused Rainbows," "The Motherhood of God," "The King's Stewards," "Hall of Fame," "Life of T. DeWitt Talmage, D. D.," "Youth of Famous Americans," "Windows for Sermons," "The Heal-

---



LOUIS ALBERT BANKS



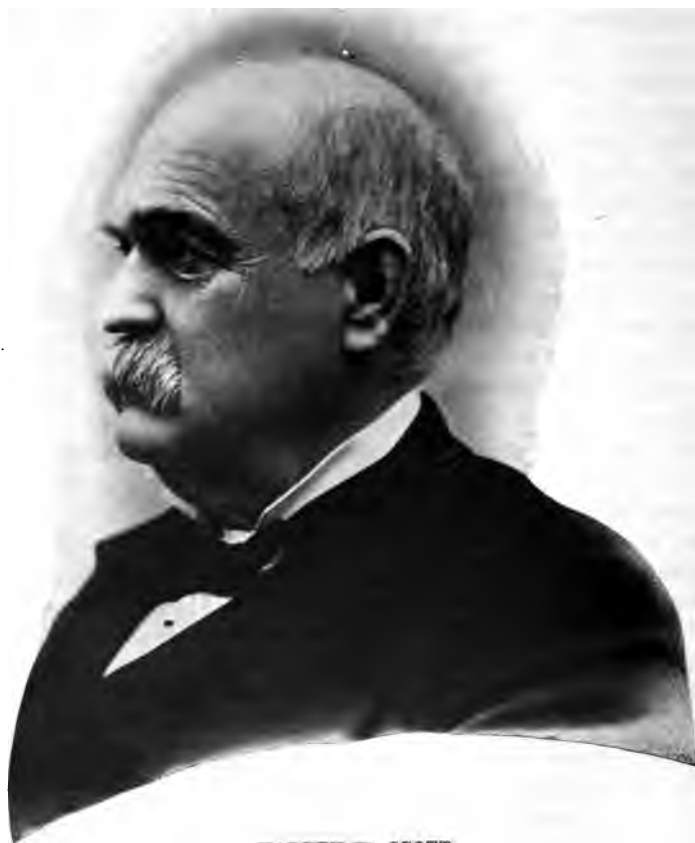
ing of Souls," "The Great Portraits of the Bible," "Soul-Winning Stories," "Thirty-one Revival Sermons," "The Religious Life of Famous Americans," "The Great Promises of the Bible," "Capital Stories of Famous Americans," "Spurgeon's Illustrative Anecdotes," "Sermons which have Won Souls," "The Problems of Youth," "The World's Childhood," "The Great Themes of the Bible," "The Sunday Night Evangel," "A Summer in Peter's Garden."

Doctor Banks' residence is in Brookline, a suburb of Boston.

## HARVEY WHITEFIELD SCOTT

"Harvey Whitefield Scott was one of the greatest American newspaper editors. He was born in Tazewell County, Illinois, February 1, 1838. At the age of 14 years he came with his parents to Yamhill County, Oregon—traveling across the plains in an ox wagon. At the age of 17 he carried a rifle as a private soldier in Colonel Shaw's militia company in the Indian wars of 1855-1856. When eighteen years of age he matriculated in Pacific University, but for want of funds was compelled to withdraw from the Institution. In 1863, he received the honor of being the first graduate of Pacific University; and many years later an official of the school remarked that had Pacific University done nothing more than to educate Harvey W. Scott, its mission would not have been in vain. While reading law and acting as librarian of the Portland Library in 1865, Mr. Scott became editorial writer on the "Oregonian," and, excepting four and a half years, he was continuously its editor from that date until his death. In 1917 two large volumes of Mr. Scott's writings, compiled by Leslie M. Scott, were published under the title, "Religion, Theology and Morals," this branch of study having occupied the editor's attention more continuously and for a longer time than any other. These essays, which are wholly Mr. Scott's in thought, diction, and manual writing, stand out prominently in the journalistic literature of our country as acceptable counsel from a reverent and tolerant mind concerning the permanent substance of religion.

Among the many other important positions of trust held by Mr. Scott was that of Collector of Customs for the District of Oregon for five years, beginning with 1872. Also he was president of the Lewis and Clark Exposition in 1904, but declined re-election in 1905. He was many years a director of the Associated Press, the greatest news gathering organization of America. He died at Baltimore, Maryland, August 7, 1910; and a week later was borne by loving hands amid a great concourse of people to his last



HARVEY W. SCOTT

resting place at Portland—Riverview Cemetery.”—From Memorial Address by T. L. Elliot, D. D.

“It was given to the generation of Mr. Scott’s youth and to the succeeding generation of his maturer years to take a wilderness in the rough and mold it through steadily advancing forms to the uses of modern life. At the beginning of Mr. Scott’s career, Oregon was a country whose very name was best known to the world as a poet’s synonym for solitude and mystery; at the end it was a country which might challenge the world as an example of the worthiest things in social development. Thus the background of Mr. Scott’s career was a shifting quantity, presenting each year—almost each month—new conditions and fresh problems, and calling to the man who for forty-five years was the pre-eminent leader of its thoughts for new adjustments, oftentimes for compromises. If it must be said of Mr. Scott that the essential values of his character were individual, it still remains to be said that they were profoundly related to the conditions and times in which his work was done. The great figures of any era are those who, sustaining the relationships of practical understanding and sympathy, are still in vision and purpose in advance of the popular mind and of the common activities. So it was with Mr. Scott. There was never a day of the many years of his long sustained ascendancy in the life of Oregon in which he did not stand somewhat apart and somewhat in advance of his immediate world. In this there was an element of power; but there was in it, too, an element of pathos. For closely and sympathetically identified as Mr. Scott was at all times with the life of Oregon he was, nevertheless, one doomed by the tendencies of his character and duties to a life measurably solitary.

“The fewest number of men are pre-eminently successful in more than a single ensemble of conditions. Any radical change is likely first to disconcert and ultimately destroy adjustments of individual power to working situations.

The qualities which match one condition are not always or often adjustable in relation to others. It was an especial merit of Mr. Scott's genius that it fitted alike into the old Oregon of small things and into the new Oregon of large things. Yet there was that in the constitution of Old Oregon which relieved it of the sense of limitation and narrowness, for be it remembered that the old Oregon—the Oregon of Mr. Scott's earlier years—stretched away to the British possessions at the north and to the Rocky Mountains at the east. Geographically it was a wide region, and some sense of the vastness of it and of the responsibilities connected with its potentialities, early seized upon and possessed the minds alike of Mr. Scott and of the more thoughtful among his contemporaries. If we regard this primitive country with attention only to the numbers of its people, it appears a small and even an insignificant outpost of the world; but if, with a truer sense of values, we study it under its necessities for social and political organization, there opens to the mind's eye a field vast, practically, as the scheme of civilization itself. Thus even in the old Oregon of small things, the man who sat at the fountain of community intelligence lived and worked for larger purposes and under high aspirations. In a mind of common mold, taking its tone from the life around about it, there would have developed a sense of power leading to the exhilarations of an individual conceit. Upon the mind of Mr. Scott the effect was far different. In him and upon him there grew a noble development of moral responsibility. And this he carried through the vicissitudes of changing times. It was this which gave to him, firmly rooted as he was, the power which, in conjunction with his individual gifts sustained him as a continuing force through all the years of his life."—Alfred Holman in *Oregon Historical Quarterly*.

"Harvey W. Scott's mentality placed him in that great group of journalistic writers from which Greely and Dana

have passed, and of which Pulitzer and Watterson are the sole survivors. His mind was a huge storehouse in which knowledge of men, events, literature, philosophy, theology, ethics and history was piled up and labeled for ready use. His powers of expressing thought in written language have been rarely equaled. To him, words and sentences were the keen-edged tools with which the expert works and fashions with unerring directness. They were the leaden missiles with which the skilled rifleman cleaves the target. They were the thunderbolt or the lightning flash with which electricity proves its resistless powers. Splendid in their strength, overwhelming in their incisiveness and captivating in their grace, his phrasings in conveying the thought that surged in his dominant mind were the essence and means that brought him high place in his great profession." —Oregon Journal, August 1910.

## HOMER DAVENPORT

The most widely known the world over of the native sons of Oregon was Homer Davenport, the famous cartoonist, lecturer, and author. He was born in the Waldo Hills, Marion County, on March 8, 1867, living there and in Silverton until reaching his majority. When twenty-five years of age he had developed no talent for any special business career save a disposition to draw pictures of birds and animals on fences and other convenient backgrounds. In 1892, his father sent him to San Francisco where he secured a position on the San Francisco "Chronicle," and later was employed by William Randolph Hearst on the "Examiner." Here Mr. Hearst discovered young Davenport's talent, so when Mr. Hearst, in 1895, entered the New York newspaper field he took Davenport with him as a special cartoonist. In the



HOMER DAVENPORT

following year, during the presidential campaign, the cartoonist made a reputation for humorous, pungent and effective representations of different phases of that contest that won for him a national fame which grew until his death, May 2, 1912.

Homer Davenport was a born genius, a man of rare imagination, a master story-teller, and a man with a heart as tender as that of a woman. He was as democratic in manner as the commonest day laborer, and when in London calling on William E. Gladstone—finding him in the woods at Hawarden—told him he was "from Silverton, Oregon, a town that had a brass band and a sawmill." The greatest

of his cartoons, perhaps, was that representing Admiral Dewey on his flagship during the battle of Manila, entitled "Lest We Forget," published when the public was severely criticising that hero for deeding to his wife a house in Washington given him by friends. This turned the tide in favor of the Admiral, who assured a close friend that he was on the eve of making his permanent home in London, when Davenport's cartoon awakened the American people to an appreciation of what Dewey had accomplished at Manila.

Mr. Davenport entered the lecture field in 1901, and traveled in all parts of the United States, winning success wherever he went; his "Silverton Stories" amused to the utmost degree the noted men of the nation as well as the common people. His book, "The Country Boy," which presented the experiences of himself during his boyhood days is a wonderful mixture of humor and pathos and won the favor of the public at once. He made a visit to the Arabian Desert a few years before his death and secured several of the famous Arabian horses for his stock farm in East Orange, New Jersey. His book, "My Quest of the Arab Horse," describes his experiences among the Arabs and his personal interview with a sheik, is one of intense interest and exceptional value.



**THE STORY OF THE HUTCHINS GOOSE**

Although Silverton was situated in a great hunting country and had lots of good shots, I never took much to hunting, perhaps because I was a poor wing-shot, and deer were too pretty to kill; but I had heard of the great flocks of geese and ducks out on the coast of Nestucca, so I went over to have a great hunt, and the first day I was there I actually found a band of geese big enough so that when I shot into the entire bunch one on the outskirts fell. When this small goose hit the sand, he raised to his feet and ran, me after him, and after quite a run I overtook him and found only one wing broken. I always had wanted to own live wild birds and things, so I saw my chance. I carried him to the cabin carefully, and cut up a cigar box lid into splints and set his wing, and I was overjoyed to see an expression in his cute little black eyes that he sort o' knew I was trying to cure him instead o' kill him. He got rapidly better and I started for Silverton with him, and there astonished our family by the kindly way this Hutchins goose let me doctor his wing. Father helped me doctor him some, and finally when we took the splints off his wing his affection showed more than ever, and to tell the truth, he and I grew to be the nearest and dearest friends possible, not being of the same species. He used to follow me all over the place, and once when I was sitting down by him in the barnyard he brought me some straws, evidently wanting me to build a nest. He was a great talker and an alarmist; he would come to me after I had been away down town and try his best to tell me what had been going on in the barnyard while I had been away.

In fact, he was my real chum. When I came into the barnyard mornings when the frost was on the ground, he would greet me with all smiles, as much as a goose could

smile, then he would step on one of my boots, which was quite an effort, and held his other foot up in his feathers to warm it, and if I started to move he would chatter and cackle that peculiar note of the Hutchins geese, as much as to say, "Hold on, don't move! I'll tell you another story." Meanwhile he would warm his other foot.

When I went for a walk in the back pasture he would walk with me at my side, just as a dog would do. There he spied a slight knoll and he went and stood on it erect, as much as to say, "I'll watch out for hunters while you eat grass in peace and comfort.". When I had finished my pretext at eating grass I went and stood on the knoll, and as long as I stood there he fed with perfect confidence that I was watching out for his welfare, but when I walked away he ran to me chattering something good naturedly,



perhaps telling me that he had not finished. We really had great times together, but finally spring was approaching and I had noticed how he could fly around the barnyard. Father came to me one day and warned me that if I wanted to keep that goose I had better clip his wings, but he said, "I hope you won't. You say that you love animals; now show it by letting this goose alone, then when his kind come by in a few weeks going north for the breeding season, he will join them and be happier than he is here."

I replied that "of course an outsider might think he would leave, but in reality he would not. The goose and I

have talked it over and he don't care for anything better than I am, so he ain't goin' away."

"Well," said father, "When I see you two together I think as much, but when you go down town loitering around with people that aren't half as smart as this goose, it's then that he misses you, and it's on that account that I wish you would leave his wings the way they are now. But because after he is gone you will feel bad and mope around for a few days, I thought I would tell you now that when spring comes he will leave you, notwithstanding the bond of friendship, so if you want him kept here (which I hope you don't) you had better cut the feathers on one wing."

I didn't want to mutilate his feathers so I left them on. A few weeks later coming from one of those important trips down town, they told me at home that my pet had gone. I said, "I guess not." I didn't want to let on that I was alarmed, but when they were not looking I made some big strides for the barnyard, and it was actually as still as death. I whistled but no sound, save an echo, came in return.

I noticed the leaves hung silent on our trees, though the neighbors' trees were in action. I went back of the barn and called, but the call was wasted on a few old hens that "didn't belong." I tried to ginger up some life into the landscape by throwing a few old potatoes at things, but the brakes were set in general on everything and I went into the house and found all the family sitting in front of an empty fireplace with long faces. No one spoke and the only noise was the clock, which ticked louder than ever. It was about dark when father arose and said it was for the best, that "here in Silver-ton there were no opportunities for him, in fact no pond for him to swim in even, and when you were away down town, no one that he apparently loved, and if you will think of it a moment, it would have been cruel for you, a lover of animals, to have kept him here all of his life." But there were no answers, just long breaths now and then, until it was time

to light the candle. Then the world took on a brighter aspect.

In a few days I recovered with the rest, and the long, beautiful spring came. No rain to speak of, and it was fine. I never saw so many picnics and never went with so many pretty girls, and ball games ran all through the summer, and the jolliest threshing crews you ever heard of. Fall came, and I was hauling wood into the barnyard one day when I



heard wild geese; lots of them had been passing over for a week past, on their way south for the winter, but presently, just over the cone of the barn, came some large bird. I thought at first it was a condor; he lit in the barnyard and I was astonished that it was a wild goose. Our rooster hit him, and he rose and circled and again lit twenty feet from me. I yelled for the neighbors who kept guns, and one of them ran over, resting his gun on

the fence and shot him, while I held fast to the team. It was great to think of killing game right in your own barnyard. I ran to pick him up, when father, who was in the orchard yelled at me not to touch him. I said, "We have killed a goose in the barnyard, a wild goose." "No," said he "Don't handle him; I want to feel of your head first to see if you have any bump of memory." Father said, "Do you see that band of geese flying in a circle next to the hill? You used to tell me you could understand this little goose's language and could talk some of it. If you remember any of it now, go out there as near as they will let

you approach them and tell them they need not wait for their friend; he is never coming back."

By this time I had realized all. I could recognize his every feature, even to the little black, glossy soft eyes, which were now half open. Father asked if I saw what had happened, and said, "I'll tell you, as I believe you are too dumb to comprehend. Your friend that used to be has brought that band of geese five hundred or a thousand miles out of their beaten course that he might bring them here where a lover of birds and things treated him so well. They likely objected, but he persuaded and finally they have obeyed, and he left them there at a safe distance and came to see you, and so perhaps renew his love, and there he lies, and if you never commit another murder I hope this one will punish you to your grave. Some murders can be explained to the dead one's relatives, but you can never explain this one and I want to show you his right wing.

I didn't want to see his wing, but father was determined, and as he lifted the feathers at the middle joint, we saw a scar, a knot in the bone where it had healed.

Everybody is a criminal more or less, and some of the crimes are done by stupid people. Thus I console myself in a way over the death of the Hutchins goose, that perhaps I am a murderer through stupidity and not by premeditation.—"The Country Boy."

## JOAQUIN MILLER



JOAQUIN MILLER

"I had been writing, or trying to write, since a lad. My two brothers and my sister were at my side, our home with our parents, and we lived entirely to ourselves. We were all school teachers when not in college. In 1861, my elder brother and I were admitted to practice law under Geo. H. Williams, afterwards Attorney General under President Grant."

As a lawyer Mr. Miller became deeply interested in Joaquin Murietta, a Mexican brigand for whom he made a legal defense.

Cincinnatus Hiner Miller was born in Union County, Indiana, November 10, 1842. His parents moved to Missouri in 1848, and to Oregon in 1852. The Poet tells the story:

"The first thing of mine in print was the valedictory class poem, at Columbia College, Eugene, Oregon, 1859. At this date Columbia College, the germ of the University of Oregon, had many students from Oregon and California, and was famous as an educational center.



MINNIE MYRTLE MILLER

he made a legal defense.

Later he poetized his client, taking his name. The nom-de-plume became popular; and at the present time the Poet is best known to literature under the name of Joaquin Miller. In 1863, he edited the "Democratic Register," in Eugene, Oregon, which was suppressed for disloyalty. While editor, he was married to Miss Minnie Dyer, of Gold Beach, who became famous in Oregon literary circles as Minnie Myrtle Miller. She produced a marked change in the character and writings of her husband. That delicate and refined love for the beautiful and that sympathy for the erring and unfortunate which characterize his writings must be admitted to date from his marriage. The Poet said: "That which is best in my works was inspired by her."

Miller moved to Canyon City, in Eastern Oregon, where he wrote poetry, served as County Judge and practiced law. In 1868 he published "Specimens;" and in 1869, "Joaquin, Et Al." Believing that he could find a better market for his publications in Europe than in America, he went to London in 1870. Then the "Songs of the Sierras" which were written before he left Oregon, appeared in Eng-

land and in Boston simultaneously. "His originality, freshness of style, vigor of thought and expression were greeted with applause; and Englishmen hailed him as the "American Byron." Upon returning to America he did journalistic work in Washington, D. C., until the autumn of 1887, when he removed to Oakland, California, and remained until his death which took place February 17, 1913.



JOAQUIN MILLER'S PYRE

In addition to the books mentioned, Joaquin Miller wrote, "Songs of the Sunland," "Songs of the Desert," "Songs of Italy," "Collected Poems," "Songs of Mexican Seas," "The Baroness of New York," "The Danites in the Sierras," "Shadows of Shasta," "Memorie and Rime," "Gold Seekers of the Sierras," and "Songs of the Soul;" and unlike many authors, he acquired a fortune from his pen.

In a tribute to this adopted son of Oregon, upon his death the "Oregon Journal" editorially said: "His 'Mothers of Men' and his 'Columbus' are two of the most beautiful creations of the English language."

#### THE MOTHERS OF MEN

The bravest battle that ever was fought;  
Shall I tell you where and when?  
On the maps of the world you will find it not;  
It was fought by the mothers of men.

Nay, not with cannon or battle shot,  
With sword or nobler pen;  
Nay not with eloquent word or thought,  
From mouths of wonderful men,

But deep in a walled-up woman's heart—  
Of woman that would not yield,  
But patiently, silently bore her part—  
Lo! there is that battlefield.

No marshaling troops, no bivouac song;  
No banner to gleam and wave;  
And oh! these battles they last so long—  
From babyhood to the grave!

Yet, faithful still as a bridge of stars,  
She fights in her walled-up town—  
Fights on and on in the endless wars,  
Then silent, unseen—goes down.



## OREGON LITERATURE

Oh, spotless woman in a world of shame;  
With splendid and silent scorn,  
Go back to God as white as you came—  
The kingliest warrior born.

## TO JUANITA

Come, listen O love to the voice of the dove,  
Come, harken and hear him say  
There are many tomorrows, my love, my love,  
But only one today.

And all day long you can hear him say  
This day in purple is rolled,  
And the baby stars of the Milky Way  
They are cradled in cradles of gold.

Now what is the secret, serene gray dove,  
Of singing so sweetly alway?  
There are many tomorrows, my love, my love,  
But only one today.

## LINES ON BYRON

In men whom men condemn as ill  
I find so much of goodness still,  
In men whom men pronounce divine  
I find so much of sin and blot,  
I do not dare to draw a line  
Between the two, where God has not.

## IS IT WORTH WHILE?

Is it worth while that we jostle a brother  
Bearing his load on the rough road of life?  
Is it worth while that we jeer at each other  
In blackness of heart?—that we war to the knife?  
God pity us all in our pitiful strife.

God pity us all as we jostle each other;  
God pardon us all for the triumphs we feel  
When a fellow goes down; poor heart broken brother,  
Pierced to the heart; words are keener than steel,  
And mightier far for woe or for weal.

Were it not well in this brief little journey  
On over the isthmus down to the tide,

We give him a fish instead of a serpent,  
Ere folding the hands to be and abide  
Forever and aye in dust at his side?

Look at the roses saluting each other;  
Look at the herds all at peace on the plain—  
Man, and man only makes war on his brother,  
And dotes in his heart on his peril and pain—  
Shamed by the brutes that go down on the plain.

Why should you envy a moment of pleasure  
Some poor fellow mortal has wrung from it all?  
Oh! could you look into his life's broken measure—  
Look at the dregs—at the wormwood and gall—  
Look at his heart hung with crepe like a pall—

Look at the skeletons down by his hearthstone—  
Look at his cares in their merciless sway,  
I know you would go and say tenderly, lowly,  
Brother, my brother, for aye and a day,  
Lo! Lethe is washing the blackness away.

#### IN THE GREAT EMERALD LAND

A morn in Oregon! The kindled camp  
Upon the mountain brow that broke below  
In steep and grassy stairway to the damp  
And dewy valley, snapp'd and flamed aglow  
With knots of pine. Above the peaks of snow,  
With under-belts of sable forests, rose  
And flash'd in sudden sunlight. To and fro  
And far below, in lines and winding rows,  
The herders drove their bands, and broke the deep repose.

I heard their shouts like sounding hunter's horn,  
The lowing herds made echoes far away;  
When lo! the clouds came driving in with morn  
Toward the sea, as fleeing from the day.  
The valleys fill'd with curly clouds. They lay  
Below, a level'd sea that reach'd and roll'd  
And broke like breakers of a stormy bay  
Against the grassy shingle fold on fold,  
So like a splendid ocean, snowy white and cold.

The peopled valley lay a hidden world,  
 The shouts were shouts of drowning men that died,  
 The broken clouds along the border curl'd,  
 And bent the grass with weighty freight of tide.  
 A savage stood in silence at my side,  
 Then sudden threw aback his beaded strouds  
 And stretch'd his hand above the scene, and cried,  
 As all the land lay dead in snowy shrouds;  
 "Behold! the sun bathes in a silver sea of clouds."

Here lifts the land of clouds! Fierce mountain forms,  
 Made white with everlasting snows, look down  
 Through mists of many canons, mighty storms  
 That stretch from Autumn's purple, drench and drown  
 The yellow hem of Spring. Tall cedars frown  
 Dark-brow'd through banner'd clouds that stretch and stream  
 Above the sea from snowy mountain crown.  
 The heavens roll, and all things drift or seem  
 To drift about and drive like some majestic dream.

In waning Autumn time, when purpled skies  
 Begin to haze in indolence below  
 The snowy peaks, you see black forms arise,  
 In rolling thunder banks above, and throw  
 Quick barricades about the gleaming snow.  
 The strife begins! The battling seasons stand  
 Broad breast to breast. A flash! Contentions grow  
 Terrific, Thunders crash, and lightnings brand  
 The battlements. The clouds possess the conquered land.

The clouds blow by, the swans take loftier flight,  
 The yellow blooms burst out upon the hill,  
 The purple camas comes as in a night,  
 Tall spiked and dripping of the dews that fill  
 The misty valley. Sunbeams break and spill  
 Their glory till the vale is full of noon.  
 The roses belt the streams, no bird is still.  
 The stars, as large as lilies, meet the moon  
 And sing of summer, born thus sudden full and soon.

#### WILLIAM BROWN OF OREGON

They called him Bill, the hired man,  
 But she, her name was Mary Jane,  
 The squire's daughter; and to reign  
 The belle from Ber-she-be to Dan

Her little game. How lovers rash  
Got mittens at the spelling school!  
How many a mute, inglorious fool  
Wrote rhymes and sighed and dyed—mustache!

This hired man had loved her long,  
Had loved her best and first and last,  
Her very garments as she passed  
For him had symphony and song.  
So when one day with flirt and frown  
She called him "Bill," he raised his head,  
He caught her eye and faltering said,  
"I love you; and my name is Brown,"

She fairly waltzed with rage; she wept;  
You would have thought the house on fire.  
She told her sire, the portly squire,  
Then smelt her smelling-salts and slept.  
Poor William did what could be done;  
He swung a pistol on each hip,  
He gathered up a great ox-whip  
And drove right for the setting sun.

He crossed the big backbone of earth,  
He saw the snowy mountains rolled  
Like nasty billows; saw the gold  
Of great big sunsets; felt the birth  
Of sudden dawn upon the plain;  
And every night did William Brown  
Eat pork and beans and then lie down  
And dream sweet dreams of Mary Jane.

Her lovers passed. Wolves hunt in packs.  
They sought for bigger game; somehow  
They seemed to see about her brow  
The forky sign of turkey tracks.  
The teeter-board of life goes up,  
The teeter-board of life goes down,  
The sweetest face must learn to frown;  
The biggest dog has been a pup.

O maidens! pluck not at the air;  
The sweetest flowers I have found  
Grow rather close unto the ground  
And highest places are most bare.

Why, you had better win the grace  
Of one poor humble Af-ri-can  
Than win the eyes of every man  
In love alone with his own face.

At last she nursed her true desire.  
She sighed, she wept for William Brown.  
She watched the splendid sun go down  
Like some great sailing ship on fire,  
Then rose and checked her trunks right on;  
And in the cars she lunched and lunched,  
And had her ticket punched and punched,  
Until she came to Oregon.

She reached the limit of the lines,  
She wore blue specs upon her nose,  
Wore rather short and manly clothes,  
And so set out to reach the mines.  
Her right hand held a Testament,  
Her pocket held a parasol,  
And thus equipped right on she went,  
Went water-proof and water-fall.

She saw a miner gazing down,  
Slow stirring something with a spoon;  
"O, tell me true and tell me soon,  
What has become of William Brown?"  
He looked askance beneath her specs,  
Then stirred his cocktail round and round,  
Then raised his head and sighed profound,  
And said, "He's handed in his checks."

Then care fed on her damaged cheek,  
And she grew faint, did Mary Jane,  
And smelt her smelling-salts in vain,  
Yet wandered on, way worn and weak.  
At last upon a hill alone;  
She came, and there she sat her down;  
For on that hill there stood a stone,  
And lo! that stone read "William Brown."

"O William Brown! O William Brown!  
And here you rest at last," she said,  
"With this lone stone above your head,  
And forty miles from any town!

I will plant cypress trees, I will,  
And I will build a fence around,  
And I will fertilize the ground  
With tears enough to turn a mill."

She went and got a hired man,  
She brought him forty miles from town,  
And in the tall grass knelt down  
And bade him build as she should plan.  
But cruel cowboys with their bands  
They saw and hurriedly they ran  
And told a bearded cattle man  
Somebody builded on his lands.

He took his rifle from the rack,  
He girt himself in battle pelt,  
He stuck two pistols in his belt,  
And mounting on his horse's back,  
He plunged ahead. But when they shewed  
A woman fair, about his eyes  
He pulled his hat, and he likewise  
Pulled at his beard, and chewed and chewed.

At last he gat him down and spake:  
"O lady, dear, what do you here?"  
"I build a tomb unto my dear,  
I plant sweet flowers for his sake."  
The bearded man threw his two hands  
Above his head, then brought them down  
And cried, "O, I am William Brown,  
And this the corner of my lands."

The preacher rode a spotted mare,  
He galloped forty miles or more;  
He said he never had before  
Seen bride and bridegroom half so fair.  
And all the Injuns they came down  
And feasted as the night advanced,  
And all the cowboys drank and danced,  
And cried: "Big Injun! William Brown."

## OREGON LITERATURE

## THE DAYS OF '49

We have worked our claims,  
We have spent our gold,  
Our barks are astrand on the bars;  
We are battered and old,  
Yet at night we behold,  
Outcroppings of gold in the stars.

Chorus—Tho' battered and old,  
Our hearts are bold,  
Yet oft do we repine;  
For the days of old,  
For the days of gold,  
For the days of forty-nine.

Where the rabbits play,  
Where the quail all day  
Pipe on the chaparral hill;  
A few more days,  
And the last of us lays  
His pick aside and all is still.

Chorus—

We are wreck and stray,  
We are cast away,  
Poor battered old hulks and spars;  
But we hope and pray,  
On the judgment day,  
We shall strike it up in the stars.

Chorus—



## COLUMBUS

Behind him lay the gray Azores,  
Behind the gates of Hercules;  
Before him not the ghost of shores;  
Before him only shoreless seas.  
The good mate said: "Now must we pray,  
For lo! the very stars are gone.  
Brave Adm'r 'l, speak; what shall I say?"  
"Why, say: 'Sail on! sail on! and on!'"

"My men grow mutinous day by day;  
My men grow ghastly wan and weak."  
The stout mate thought of home; a spray  
Of salt wave washed his swarthy cheek.  
"What shall I say, brave Adm'r'l, say,  
If we sight naught but seas at dawn?"  
"Why you shall say at break of day:  
'Sail on! Sail on! Sail on! and on!'"

They sailed and sailed, as winds might blow,  
Until at last the blanched mate said:  
"Why, now not even God would know  
Should I and all my men fall dead.  
These very winds forget their way,  
For God from these dread seas is gone.  
Now speak, brave Adm'r'l; speak and say—"  
He said: "Sail on! Sail on! and on!"

They sailed. They sailed. Then spake the mate:  
"This mad sea shows his teeth to-night.  
He curls his lip, he lies in wait,  
With lifted teeth as if to bite!  
Brave Adm'r'l, say but one good word:  
What shall we do when hope is gone?"  
The words leapt like a leaping sword:  
"Sail on! Sail on! Sail on! and on!"

Then, pale and worn, he kept his deck,  
And peered through darkness. Ah, that night  
Of all dark nights! and then a speck—  
A light! A light! A light! A light  
It grew, a starlit flag unfurled!  
It grew to be Time's burst of dawn.  
He gained a world; he gave the world  
Its grandest lesson: "On! sail on!"



**WAR EDITION OF "OREGON"**

This Edition of "Oregon" was published under war conditions, when many Oregon printers, with other patriots, were attending to the Nation's business in Europe. Hence this volume, which was to have appeared in 1918, was delayed until 1919. Much of the work was performed under difficulties. Oregon was so gloriously represented abroad during the terrific struggle for democracy that the peaceful pursuit of printing books became temporarily of secondary importance. Consequently, the generous indulgence of the patriotic reader is invoked in the perusal of this War Edition. However, encouragement already received, has led the author to undertake the preparation of a second edition. To this end he will be grateful for helpful suggestions, and will cheerfully consider any additional material that will tend to acquaint the public with Oregon and to exalt the study of her history, her great men, her literature, and her natural resources.

**Authorities Consulted.** Among the publications consulted in the preparation of the present volume are the following, the most of which are for sale by the J. K. Gill Co. and the Hyland Book Store in Portland:

- Bancroft, H. H.—“Historical Works”;
  - Chapman, C. H.—“The Story of Oregon”;
  - Clarke, S. A.—“Pioneer Days of Oregon History”;
  - Dye, Eva Emery—“McLoughlin and Old Oregon”;
  - Franchere, Gabriel—“Narrative”;
  - Gaston, Joseph—“The Centennial History of Oregon”;
  - Gill, John—“Dictionary of the Chinook Jargon”;
  - Harper’s “Encyclopedia of U. S. History”;
  - Himes and Lang—“History of the Willamette Valley”;
  - Irving, Washington—“Astoria”;
  - Johnson and Winter—“Description of Oregon and California”;
  - Lewis, Meriwether—“History of the Expedition of Capt. Lewis and Clark”;
  - Lyman, Horace Sumner—“History of Oregon”;
  - North Pacific History Co.—“History of the Pacific Northwest”;
  - Olcott, Ben W.—“Oregon Blue Book”;
  - “Oregon Historical Society Quarterly”;
  - Parkman, Francis—“The Oregon Trail”;
  - Saylor, Fred H.—“Oregon Native Son”;
  - Schafer, Joseph—“History of the Pacific Northwest”;
  - Steel, William G.—“Oregon Place Names”;
  - Walker, W. S.—“The Schools of Oregon”;
  - Woodward, W. C.—“Political History of Oregon.”
- “Fifty Years in Oregon,” written and published by ex-Governor T. T. Geer, Portland, Oregon. “It is a mine of good stories.”—Knoxville (Tenn.) Sentinel. It contains 536 pages. Orders received and filled by Mr. Geer.

## PRONOUNCING INDEX

(Consensus of opinion rendered by members of the Oregon Geographic Board.)

## A

A lan' son  
A lar' çon or al lar' kōn  
Allegheny, al le gay ny  
Al sē' a or al sē'  
An' chi yoke  
Ä ni an' or ä ni an  
Ar' a gon or ä rä gōn'  
**B**  
Blan' chet or blong shay'  
Boi' se  
Bonneville, bon' vil  
Broughton, brō' tun  
Buena Vista, bway na vis ta

## C

Cabrillo, Cä breel' yo  
Cal a poo' ia.  
Cas cades'  
Cayuse, kī use'  
Celilo, se-lī' lo  
Champoeg, sham poo' eg  
Champooic, sham poo' ick  
Chaboneau, shah bon ō'  
Che há lem  
Chē mā' wä  
Che mek' e ta  
Clatskanie, klats' ka nī  
Clát sōp  
Coose, koose  
Coquille, kō kwell'  
Coquille, ko keel'  
Coronado, kō ro nā' thō  
Coyote, kī ō te  
Cuadra, kwä' dra

## F

Farnham, farn' am

## G

Gervais, jer' vis  
Gil' li am  
Grand Ronde, grand rond

## H

Heceta, hek' e ta, heth' a ta,  
he sē' ta

## I

I' da ho

## J

Joaquin, wah' keen  
or hoo aw keen'  
Juan de Fuca, hwan de foo'  
kah

## K

KHickitat, klick' ē tat  
Kwanchai, kwon chī

## L

La Charette, la shar ette'  
La Creole, la cre' ole  
or lack re' ōl  
Lapwai, lap' way  
Lausanne, law zān'  
Le Breton, leh bray' ton.  
Led yard  
Luckiamute, luck' i mute

## M

Man' dan  
Matthieu, mat' thu  
McLoughlin, mack lock' lin  
or mack loff' lin  
Mem' a loose

Mō' lal la

Mal dō nā' dō

Mult nō mah

N

Ne cân i cum

Nesmith, nez' mith

Nez Perces, neh pér seh

O

Okanagan, ō kan ä' gan

Okanogan ō kan őr' gan

Or' e gon

O rig' a num

Orejon, őr ray hōn'

O yer un' gon

P

Pend d'Oreille, pond do ráy

Phll' o math

Pritch' ett

Q

Quadra, kwä' dra

R

Rick' re all

S

Sacajawea, sak a jâ we' ah

Sacagawea, sah ka gow' ah

San Miguel, san mē' gel

San ti ám

Sauvie, so' vē

Sclo, sī' ō

Sierra Nevada,

sī őr ä ne vâ' da

Shoshone, shō shō' ne

Siuslaw, sī use' law

Spokane, spō kan'

T

Til' la mook

Tonquin, ton' kin

Touchet, too' sheh

Tualatin, twal' a tin

Tum' a lō

T'Vault, te' vault

U

Ulloa, ool lō' ah

Umpqua, ump' kwä

W

Wailatpu, wī e lat pu or

wī al at pu

Wallowa, wal low' a (ow as  
in cow)

Wau' na

Wau' re gan

Whiteaker, whit' a ker

Winema, win' e mah or

wī nē' mah

Willamette, wil lam' et, or

wil lah' met

Y

Yachaaats, yah hâtz

Yai' nax

Yak' i ma

Yoncalla, yōn cāl' ä

Yaquina, yah kwl' na



## INDEX

- Abernethy, Gov. George, 105;  
   calls for volunteers, 116.  
 "A Bird in the Hand," 305.  
 "Ad Willametam," 344.  
 American Board Missions inter-  
   ested in Oregon Country, 74.  
 Anian Strait, importance of, 22;  
   map of, 21; story of, 21.  
 Ainsworth, Capt. J. C., 133.  
 Alarcon approaches "Upper Cali-  
   fornia," 25.  
 Albany College, 188.  
 "Albatross," 54.  
 Americans seek possession of  
   Oregon, 57; American claims  
   to Oregon, 58; title acknowl-  
   edged, 58.  
 Ames, Bishop E. R., 86.  
 Arnold, Pres. B. L., 164.  
 Ashley, Gen. William H., 60.  
 Astor organizes Pacific Fur Com-  
   pany, 54.  
 Astoria in 1911, 55; christened as  
   "Fort George," 57; "Astoria,"  
   Irving's, 57.  
 Asylum moved from Portland,  
   226.  
 Atkinson, Rev. G. H., 159.  
 Attorney General, office of es-  
   tablished, 254.  
 Australian ballot adopted, 254.  
 Authorities consulted, 377.  
 Baker, E. D., chosen U. S. Sena-  
   tor, 175; killed at Ball's Bluff,  
   176; orator and author, 367.  
 Balboa discovers Pacific Ocean,  
   23.  
 Balch, Frederic Homer, 359.  
 Ball, John, first N. W. teacher,  
   Banks, Dr. L. A., 370.  
 Baptist Church, 148.  
 Battle of Grave Creek, 142; of  
   Table Rock, 139; of Willow  
   Creek, 222.  
 Battle Rock, 137.  
 Battleship "Oregon," 263.  
 Beach Mining, 152.  
 "Beautiful Willamette," 345.  
 "Beaver" arrives at Astoria, 57;  
   S. S. "Beaver," 176.  
 Beaver coins, 127.  
 Beers, Alanson, 71; member Ex-  
   ecutive Committee, 95.  
 "Beeswax Ship," wreck of, 316.  
 Bennett, Charles, 121.  
 Benson, Gov. F. W., 297.  
 Bethel College, 167.  
 Biddle, Captain, 58.  
 Bitterness of war feeling, 183.  
 Blain, Rev. Wilson, 157.  
 Blanchet, Bishop, 16, 80.  
 Blue Bucket Mine, legend of and  
   search for, 177.  
 Blue Mountain University, 210.  
 Boise, R. P., 165.  
 Bone Dry Laws of Oregon, 321.  
 Border lawlessness, 179.  
 Bowerman, Gov. Jay, 298.  
 Bridge of the Gods, 336.  
 British Fur Companies united, 61.  
 Broughton explores the Colum-  
   bia, 33.  
 Brown, Mrs. Tabitha, 159.  
 Bryant, W. C., 19.  
 Buchanan, Col., 144.  
 Buena Vista pottery, 188.  
 Buford, Maj. T. J., 111.  
 Burnett, Peter H., 87.  
 Cabrillo discovers San Diego and  
   Monterey, 25.  
 California named New Albion by  
   Drake, 27.  
 Campbell, T. F., 161.  
 Canby, Gen., 200.  
 Candle from the "Beeswax Ship,"  
   316.  
 Cape Foulweather named by  
   Cook, 28.  
 Cape Gregory named by Cook, 28.  
 Cape Perpetua named by Cook,  
   28.  
 Cape Prince of Wales named by  
   Cook, 28.  
 Capital punishment abolished,  
   City to Salem, 132; at Cor-  
   vallis, 161; removed to Salem,  
 Capital Punishment Abolished,  
   313.

- Captain Jack, 200.  
 Carey Irrigation Act, 273.  
 "Carrie Ladd," 134.  
 Carver, Jonathan, 16.  
 Cascades, legend of, 48; emerging from the Ocean, 14.  
 Cascade Locks, 312.  
 Cattle and horses brought to Oregon, 77.  
 Caves, part of National reserve, 209.  
 Cayuse Chiefs profess wizard powers, 118.  
 Cayuse War, 116, 119.  
 Celilo Falls, 318; Locks and Canal, 317.  
 Cemetery in stone, 215.  
 Chadwick, Gov S. F., 217.  
 Chair of Agriculture established, 203.  
 Chamberlain, Gov. George E., 281.  
 Champoege Meeting, importance of, 98; site of located, 270; monument, 271; Pioneer Memorial Building, 272.  
 Champooick District, 97.  
 Chautauqua, 257.  
 Chemawa, 241.  
 Chenoweth, F. A., 193.  
 Chief Cutlip, 111.  
 Chief John, 144.  
 Chief Quatley, 136.  
 Chinook Jargon, 80.  
 Chinook Salmon, habits of, 185, 187.  
 Christian College, 160.  
 Cleveland, President, 245.  
 Clackamas District, 98.  
 Clear Lake, 277, 279.  
 Climates of Oregon, 224.  
 Colonization of Oregon, necessity for, 82.  
 "Columbia," a historic ship, 30; equipped, 29; circumnavigates the globe, 31.  
 Columbia Highway, 332.  
 Columbia River, mouth of espied by *Heceta*, 26; entered by Captain Gray, 32; Columbia River explored by British, 33; names of, 35.  
 Columbia River natural bridge, 336.  
 Columbia University, 273.  
 Columbus, 395.  
 Compromise on U. S. Senator, 175.  
 Condon, Dr. Thomas, 15.  
 Congressmen from Oregon, 339.  
 Connor, Rev. T. J., 152.  
 "Constitution," Battleship, 55.  
 Cook discovers Sandwich Islands, 28; sails through Bering Strait, 28; names Cape Gregory, 28; names Cape Foulweather, 28; names Cape Perpetua, 28; names East Cape and Cape Prince of Wales, 28; fur trade, 29.  
 Copperfield placed under martial law, 309.  
 Corbett, H. W., 263, 285.  
 Coronado marches to Kansas, 24.  
 Cortereal, Gaspard, 21.  
 Cortez conducts explorations, 23.  
 Corvallis College, 163, 164.  
 Corvallis College founded, 164.  
 Courts, Territorial, 110.  
 Covell, Grant A., 252.  
 Coyote and Three Witches, legend of, 50.  
 Crater Lake, 274; described by Joaquin Miller, 276.  
 Crater Lake National Park, 274.  
 Crime stronger than arm of law, 179.  
 Crossing the plains, 88.  
 Cuadra explores coast to Russian Territory, 26.  
 Curry, Governor, 155, 156.  
 Dallas College, 272.  
 Davenport, Homer, 378.  
 Davis, Governor, 155.  
 Deady, Matthew P., 166.  
 Deady Hall, 213.  
 Deepest canyon in world, 326.

- Denny pheasant, 232.  
 Demers, Vicar-General, 79.  
 Downing, Miss Susie, 71.  
 Drake names California New Albion, 27; plunders Spanish ships, 27; circumnavigates the globe, 28.  
 Driving last spike at Huntington, 231.  
 Duniway, Mrs. Abigail Scott, 307, 308.  
 Dye, Mrs. E. E., 42, 365.  
 East Cape named by Cook, 28.  
 Eastern Oregon State Hospital, 310.  
 Edwards, P. L., 69.  
 Eells, Rev. C., 75.  
 Election of U. S. Senator, obstructions offered to, 263.  
 Electric power and water supply, 266.  
 Elliot, T. L., 375.  
 Emigration of 1839, 82; of 1843, "Empress of China," 31.  
 Epoch I, 19; II, 53; III, 91; IV, 125; V, 171.  
 Equal Suffrage, initiative movement, 307; a law, 309.  
 Eugene Bible University, 262.  
 Explorations by Columbus and Balboa, 21.  
 Executive Committee, 95, 100.  
 Faith, Hope, and Charity, 250.  
 Farnham, Thomas J., 78.  
 Federal Court established, 168.  
 "Feast of Apple Bloom," 349.  
 Feeble-Minded, State Institution of, 288.  
 Ferelo sails near Oregon, 25.  
 Finley, Pres. William, 164.  
 Finley, William L., 304.  
 First College cadets, 163.  
 First Mining Code, 151.  
 First mission school, 70.  
 First Oregon-built revenue cutter, 210.  
 First high school, 240.  
 First postoffice, 147.  
 First protestant church on Pacific Coast, 83.  
 First psalm-singing congregation, 158.  
 First school teacher, 71.  
 First state school Supt., 205.  
 First steamboats built in Willamette Valley, 133.  
 First trading post on Lewis River, 53.  
 First trading ship in Coos Bay, 111.  
 First Woolen Mill west of Rocky Mountains, 167.  
 Fish and Game Commission, 304.  
 Forest Fire of 1867, 113.  
 Fort Clatsop, winter at, 44.  
 Fort Dalles, 129.  
 Four capitals of Oregon, 161.  
 "Four-leaf Clover," 255.  
 Franchere, Gabriel, 55.  
 "Freedom," 368.  
 Gaines, Gov., 131.  
 Gale, Joseph, 95.  
 Gatch, Dr. Thomas M., 86.  
 Gauging Oregon stream for irrigation, 274.  
 Geer, Gov. T. T., 265; marks site of Champoege, 270.  
 Geological disclosures, 213, 215.  
 Ghost room, 209.  
 Gibbs, Gov., raises a regiment, 184; dies in London, 189.  
 Gilliam, Col. Cornelius, 118.  
 Gold discovered in Southern Oregon, 146; scarcity of, 122; discovered in Eastern Oregon, 177.  
 Governor accompanies 2nd Oregon Regiment home, 270.  
 Grand Ronde flood, 182.  
 Grave Creek, Battle of, 142.  
 Gray, Capt. W. H., 75; fur trader, 29; sails for China, 30; bill of lading, 30; enters the Columbia River, 32.  
 Griffin, Rev. J. S., 75.  
 Griffin Gulch, 178.  
 Grover, Gov., 198; designed state seal, 174.



- Hangman's tree, 179.  
 Hawthorne, B. J., 164, 204.  
 Hayes, Pres., visits Oregon, 227.  
 Hayes-Tilden Contest, 211.  
 Heceta Head, 26.  
 Hen C521, 319.  
 Hermann, Binger, 133.  
 Hieroglyphics near Arlington, 234; in Cascadia Cave, 238.  
 Higginson, Mrs. Ella, 355, 256.  
 Hill, David, 95.  
 Hill, James J., 296.  
 Hillman, John W., discovers Crater Lake, 276.  
 Hillocks of snakes, 194.  
 Hogg, T. Egerton, 244.  
 Holladay, Ben., 193.  
 Holman, Alfred, 376.  
 Honor system for convicts, 303.  
 Hoover, Herbert, 325.  
 Hostility to negroes, 190.  
 Household Economy, chair of, established, 251.  
 Howard, Gen. O. O., 219.  
 Hoyt, Dr. Francis S., 86.  
 Hudson's Bay Company, 61; chief interest in Oregon, 62; convey Rev. Blanchet and Rev. Demers to Oregon Country, 79.  
 "Hutchins Goose," 380.  
 Idaho Territory organized, 153.  
 Improved Poultry Industry, 319.  
 Initiative and Referendum, 270.  
 Indians, their struggle for existence, 43; their folk-lore, 48; their Book of Genesis, 48; fairs, 65; wars, causes of, 116, 135; War Veterans, 281; skeletons and relics, 237.  
 "In the Emerald Land," 389.  
 Interstate Wagon Bridge, 334.  
 Irvine, Rev. Samuel G., 157.  
 Irrigation law passed, 255; activities in Oregon, 311.  
 "Is it Worth While?" 388.  
 Jackson, President, sends commissioners to Oregon, 147.  
 Jacksonville, 147.  
 Jefferson's estimate of Lewis and Clark Expedition, 46.  
 "Jennie Clark," 134.  
 Joaquin Miller, 17, 385.  
 Joaquin Miller's Chapel, 209.  
 Johnson, John W., 240.  
 Juan Perez sails to San Margarita, 26.  
 Kam, Jacob, 133.  
 Kelley, Hall J., 16; advocates occupation of Oregon, 59; arrives in Oregon, 60; returns to Massachusetts, 60.  
 Kendall, Thomas S., D.D., 157.  
 "Kwanchai," 269.  
 Labor laws governing minors, LaCreole Academic Institute, 165, 272.  
 Lack of postal facilities in early times, 196.  
 Lady McDuff, 319.  
 Lafayette Seminary, 250.  
 Lake Ewauna, 195.  
 Lake once a mountain, 274.  
 "Land of the Big Red Apples," 110.  
 Lane, Gov., 123, 126.  
 "Lausanne," 71.  
 Law and order league, 179.  
 Ledyard publishes first account of Cook's voyage, 29.  
 Lee, Rev. Daniel, 69.  
 Lee, Rev. Jason, 69, 78.  
 Legends: Birds and their Bright Colors, 52; Cascades, 48; Coyote on the Klamath, 50; Coyote and Three Witches, 50; Skookums, 50; Tallapus and the Cedar Tree, 51; Five Thunders, 51.  
 Legislative Assembly at Falls, 94.  
 Legislature, date for convening changed, 228.  
 Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition, 285.  
 Lewis and Clark Expedition, 38; at Council Bluffs, 40; winter at Mandan, 40; suffering, 43; Fort Clatsop, 44; salt cairn, 45; return, 46.

- Lewis discovers Lewis River, 42.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, appointed governor of Oregon, 132.  
 Lines on Byron, 388.  
 Link River, 194.  
 Linn, Lee, and Farnham, 78.  
 Longest wooden draw, 244.  
 Louisiana Purchased, 37.  
 Lord, Gov. W. P., 262.  
 Lord's Prayer in Chinook Jar-gon, 81.  
 "Lot Whitcomb," 133.  
 Luelling, Henderson, 109.  
 Luxillo, Rev. Joseph, 73.  
 Lyman, Horace, 165.  
 Magruder, murder of, 180.  
 Mandan Tribe, destruction of, 40.  
 "Man with Hoe," 363.  
 Markham, Edwin, 361.  
 Marriage rite first observed in Willamette Valley, 73.  
 Marsh, President S. H., 159.  
 Marsh Hall, Pacific University, 160.  
 Marshall, Jas. W., 121.  
 Massacre of U. S. Commission, Modoc War, 200; Cayuse Station, 223.  
 Matthieu, F. X., 270, 271.  
 May Dacre, 65.  
 May's Senatorial Law, 272.  
 Mazamas, Oregon, 258.  
 McKay, Dr. W. C., 260.  
 McLoughlin sent to Oregon, 61; establishes trading fort at Vancouver, 62; character sketch by Chapman, 62.  
 McMinnville College, 168.  
 Mechanic Arts School, established, 252.  
 Meek, Joseph, 94, 123.  
 Meeker marks Oregon Trail, 291.  
 Meeting of Sacajawea and her brother, 42.  
 Memaloose Island, 201.  
 M. E. Church South, 164.  
 Millar, Rev. James P., 156.  
 Miller, Minnie Myrtle, 385.  
 Miles, General, 220.  
 Miners at Auburn administer law, 179.  
 Minors, labor laws, 315.  
 Minto, John, 82.  
 "Miracle Boulevard," 276.  
 Mission, The Dalles, 72.  
 Missionaries to Oregon, Methodists, 69, 71; conference, 86.  
 Missouri Fur Company, 60.  
 Modoc War, 199, 201.  
 Monacht Apé, 26.  
 Monmouth University, 160.  
 Montana Territory organized, 154.  
 Moody, Gov. Z. F., 229.  
 Moorhouse, Major Lee, 218.  
 Morris, Bishop B. W., 146.  
 "Mothers of Men," 387.  
 Mt. Adams, 49.  
 Mt. Edgecombe, 26.  
 Mt. St. Helens, 49.  
 Mt. Hood named and explored, 34, 35; Legend of, 49.  
 Mt. Jefferson, 247; in the Ice Age, 248.  
 Mt. St. Jacinto, 26.  
 Mt. Mazama, 275.  
 Movement to colonize Oregon, 60.  
 Multnomah Falls, 334.  
 Multnomah townsite project, 60.  
 Myers, Jefferson breaks ground for L. & C. Exposition, 287.  
 Negro Slavery submitted to the people, 166.  
 Negroes forbidden in Oregon, 102.  
 Nesmith, James W., 87, 175.  
 New Year's Reception to ex-Governors, 310.  
 Nootka Sound discovered by Juan Perez, 26.  
 Nez Percés send for White Man's Book of Heaven, 68.  
 Normal School at Monmouth, 227.  
 North Bank Road, 294.  
 "Northwest America" built, 30.  
 Northwest College of Law organized, 241.  
 North-West Fur Company, 61.

- Nursery, first Oregon, 109.  
 Nymphs of the Cascades, 350.  
 Oak Point, 54.  
 "O'Cain," 54.  
 Ogden ransoms Wailatpu captives, 116.  
 Olney, Judge Cyrus, 166.  
 Oregon — compared with other states, 9; with Great Britain, 9; with Massachusetts, 12; Epochs, 13; earliest account of, 15; Book of Stone, 15; origin and meaning, 16; what we know of, 17; where rolls the, 19; discovery of, 19; boundary of, 20; explorations that led to discovery of, 21; discovered by land, 36; trail, 47; joint occupation of, 58; under Provisional Government, 91; organic laws of, 96; divided into four counties, 96; no man's land, 98; Rangers, 99; question, settlement of, 108; apples sold at \$1.25 per bu., 110; Coast Range ablaze, 110; Forest fire (1848), 112; "Rifles" sent to The Dalles, 116; proclaimed a territory, 125; Exchange Company, 128; first Custom House, 148; divided into territories, 153; Constitutional Convention, 166; under State Government, 171; Enabling Act Passed, 172; Oregon State Seal, 174; Floods, 181; Central R. R. Co., 193; Caves, 208; State Flower, 266; Bible Training College, 272; bank holidays, 293; "Grand Old Man," 299; Forestry Board, 306; Gold output, 319; in World War, 323; literature, 341; "Rain," 346; "Journal," 377; Names, 378.  
 "Oregon," Battleship, 263.  
 Oregon hills of glass, 89.  
 Oregon Historical Society, 267.  
 Oregon Horse, fossils of discovered by Thomas Condon, 215.  
 O. R. & N. Co. incorporated, 231.  
 Oregon Institute, 84.  
 Oregon System, 282.  
 Oregon Trail marked by Ezra Meeker, 291.  
 Oregon Trail monument expedition, 291.  
 Oregonian discovers gold in California, 121.  
 Orleans carried away by flood, 182.  
 Pacific College, 255.  
 Pacific Fur Company organized, 54.  
 Pacific Highway, 331.  
 Pacific Republic, 174.  
 Pacific University, 159.  
 Parker, Rev. Samuel, 74, 75.  
 Patriotism, Oregon, 6.  
 Pendleton Round-Up, 298.  
 Penitentiary outbreak, 232.  
 Pennoyer, Gov., 245.  
 Philomath College, 191.  
 Pillars of Hercules, 333.  
 Pittman, Miss Anna M., 71.  
 Piute-Bannock War, 223.  
 Portland in 1853, 165.  
 Poultry Industry Improved, 319.  
 Povey, G. W., 269.  
 Powell, Joab, baptized 3000, 150.  
 Prehistoric burial mounds, 235.  
 Prehistoric inscriptions on Columbia, 234.  
 Prehistoric wrecks along Oregon coast, 315.  
 Printing press, first in Pacific Northwest, 75.  
 Pritchett, Gov., 131.  
 Prohibition Law, 101.  
 Provisional Government voted at Champoege, 93.  
 Pulpit Rock, 72.  
 Purchase of Louisiana, 37.  
 Railroad extended to California, 194; built to Roseburg, 194; noted bridge, 242.  
 "Raccoon," 57.

- Reed College, 289.  
 Reading clubs, 258.  
 Regan, Chief, 224.  
 "Rhododendron Bells," 357.  
 Ricarees, treaty with, 40.  
 Rogue River War, 135; heroine of, 142; first treaty with, 136; last battle with, 143; second treaty with, 141; third outbreak, 142.  
 Root, Elihu, donates cannon for 2nd Oreg. Regiment medals, 270.  
 Roosevelt, President, lays corner stone L. & H. Exposition, 286.  
 Sacajawea, 40, 41, 42.  
 "Sailor Diggin's," 151.  
 Salem, first mansion in, 79.  
 Salmon industry, 184, 185.  
 Salem becomes permanent capital, 187.  
 Salem Indian Training School, 241.  
 Salmon Seal, 96.  
 San Diego discovered, 25.  
 Sandwich Islands discovered, 28.  
 Sand pinnacles, 276.  
 Santiam Academy, 86.  
 School, first in Northwest, 67.  
 School land, thirty-sixth section, 124.  
 Scott, Bishop T. F., 145.  
 Scott, Harvey W., 373.  
 Seal of Provisional Government, 96.  
 Second Oregon, organization of 268; return of, 269.  
 Senators from Oregon, 340.  
 Shepard, Cyrus, 69.  
 Sheridan Academy, 86.  
 Ship building in Oregon, 324.  
 Simpson, Bishop Matthew, 86.  
 Simpson, Sam. L., 342.  
 Slacum creates interest in Oregon, 77, 78.  
 Smoke Stacks on Columbia, 44.  
 Snake River canyon, 327.  
 Snell, Dr. Margaret, 251.  
 "Snowdrift," 345.  
 Social Hygiene Society, 329.  
 Soldier's Home, 255.  
 "Sonora," 26.  
 Southern Oregon emigrant road, opened, 107; military road, 132.  
 Spalding, Rev. H. H., 75.  
 "Spectator," 109.  
 Spokane Mission located, 76.  
 Stanley, D. T., 161, 227.  
 Stars and Stripes over Astoria, 58.  
 State Biologist, 306.  
 State Board of School Examiners created, 207.  
 Statement No. 1, 283.  
 State Library, 320.  
 State Library seal, 321.  
 Stage lines and pony express, 196.  
 State Motto, "The Union," 171.  
 State Normal School, 161.  
 State School fund, and 500,000 acre land grant, 188.  
 State Text Book Commission Created, 271.  
 Steel, Will G., 16.  
 Sublette, William, 61.  
 Sublimity Institute, 192.  
 Suffering of miners, 178.  
 Supreme Court Library, seal of, 284.  
 Supreme Court, organized, 284.  
 Summers, Colonel, 269.  
 Sunday, "Billy," 328.  
 Sunrise on the Willamette, 357.  
 Synchronized Chart of World, 198.  
 Table Rock, battle of, 139.  
 Tallapus and the Cedar Tree, 51.  
 Territorial seal and motto, 127.  
 Thayer, Gov. W. W., 226.  
 The Dalles Academy, 86.  
 The Dalles Mission sold to Doctor Whitman, 72.  
 "The Days of '49," 394.  
 Thornton, J. Quinn, 123.  
 Three Sisters, 249.  
 "To a Wave," 368.  
 "To Juanita," 388.  
 To-Night, 353.  
 "Tonquin," 54, 56.

